PARTHENISSA,

A

ROMANCE.

In Four Parts.

Dedicated to the Lady

NORTHUMBERLAND,

And the Lady

SUNDERLAND.

The Second Part.

LONDON,
Printed for *Henry Herringman*, and are to be sold at his Shop at the *Anchor* in the Lower Walk of the *New-Exchange*. 1655.

BODLEIAN LIBRARY
4 AUG 84
OXFORD.

PARTHENISSA.

THE FIRT PARTE.

THE FIFT BOOKE.

I Cannot resemble the greatnesse of that greife I resented for Perolla's departure to any thing more aptly than to my joy and feare before it, and though Blacius fury could have inflicted noe cruelty on him which I should not at least equally have participated, yet I may justly professe my apprehensions for him were more sensible than for my selfe, and that you may knowe they proceeded as much from my Reason as Affection, my Father had remou'd his Lodgeings to those over mine, and had

ſet ſuch faithfull & vigilant Centinells about me, that had not his then being abroad, and their vnuſuall neglect both concurr'd for Perolla's ſafety, he might have fallen into troubles, the thoughts of which has a thouſand times created mine; And he was no ſooner retir'd than Blacius came into my Chamber, where with many expreſſions of gladneſſe he celebrated his Protectors remove, & enjoyn'd me the like reſentments for the ſame cauſe: but though diſobedience to Parents be a Crime, yet when I conſider'd the occaſion of mine, I could not give it that Name, for I eſteem'd the object of my affection ſo deſerving, that I had noe way ſo juſtly to merrit my ſufferings as by not reſolutly avowing ſo pure & meritorious a Freindſhip. But whilſt I was thus perſecuted by the Enemy of our affections, Perolla was perſecuting him of our Empire. 'Twas he who vnder Fabius & Marcellus recoverid that Caſſilinum by aſſault which was loſt by Famine; 'Twas he that dureing Marcellus Sickneſſe at Nola reconquer'd the Samnites, Lucanians, & Appulians, by the loſſe of 25000 of the Rebells & Affucans: In a word, 'Twas he perform'd

ſuch ſublime Actions, that had I not knowne the Charmes of his Perſon and converſation; I could not yet have reſiſted thoſe of his Fame. The Winter which ſucceeded this active Summer Hanniball made Salapia his head Quarters, and though he had endeavour'd by a world of civilities to make a Freind of Blacius (who Perolla intent only on thoſe accidents which related to his Amours had omitted to acquaint you was invited and perſwaded into this Towne by the Carthaginian, after it was his) yet the miſeries of his Country, and Magius blood were ſo recent in his memory, that none of Hanniballs inticements could induce him to ſtifle his deſignes of revenge; in order to which he made uſe of the Carthaginians offer, but yet lin'd vnder his Power, only to deſtroy it. But the tyme of Fabius Conſulſhip being expir'd the Senate to teſtify the vallue they plac't upon his merit, elected his Sonne to ſucceed him, & the Father either to manifeſt the Goodneſſe of their choyce, or to evince he beleeu'd who ever they eſteem'd fit to command in Cheife he thought himſelfe not too good to ſerve vnder, procur'd a Commiſſion from the Se-

nate to be Leiutenant Generall to his owne Sonne. It was worthy obſervation when the Father came into the Campe and the Sonne road forth to meet him, Eleven of the twelue Lictors which carried Rodds and Axes before the Conſull, ſuffer'd him in reſpect of his Age & relations to paſſe by them on Horſe-back, which was poſitively againſt the cuſtome, & which the Sonne perceiving commanded the laſt of his Lictors to note it, who thereupon bade the old Fabius to alight and come to the Conſull on Foote, which he cheerefully did, and told him, 'twas not (Sonne) my neglect but my deſigne, to make tryall whether you underſtood your ſelfe to be what you are.

I have related (ſaid Izadora to my Prince) a perticular which though it has nothing of connexion to our ſtory, yet being in that tyme exceedingly diſcourſt of, I hope 'twill procure your excuſe. Spartacus having aſſur'd hir that ſhee had committed noe fault but in thinking ſhee had committed one, begg'd hir to proſecute thoſe Adventures wherein he tooke ſo much intereſt and ſatiſfaction. This young Fabius (ſhee continu'd)

was Generall of the Roman Army when Blacius had brought a deſigne of delivering Salapia and Hanniball into the Senates Power to ſo much perfection, that there wanted only aſmuch tyme as the acting it would take up; The day which preceded that Night in which this plott was to be executed, my Father, who had covertly drawne the Conſull with ſome forces neere this Towne, ſent a Confident of his to advertice him, that at any hower he ſhould appoint, he had ſo many Partizans at his devotion, as he could ſecure for him either the Samnite or the *Brutian* Gate, and that he deſir'd to knowe which of them would be moſt commodious for his attempt. This Agent retourning aboute the duske of the Euening vnfortunatly mett with a Commander of the Carthaginians, whoſe gate & habitt was ſo reſembling unto Blacius's, that blinded with that beleife, he tooke him aſide and told him the Conſull would not faile at midnight, and that the Samnite Gate would be the moſt commodious. You may eaſily beleive theſe words did aſmuch ſurprize the Carthaginian, as the knowledge of this miſerable errour did afterwards him that had committed

comitted it: But the Carthaginian had too-long follow'd the trade of Warre not to conclude by what had bin said what was to have bin done, which made him immediatly seize upon the unfortunate Agent, & carry him to Hanniball, who by exquisite Torments forc't him to reveale the whole conspiracy. This discovery was as pleasing to Pacuvius (who then was present) as deplorable for Blacius, who with exceeding diligence was by a strong Guard violently carry'd into a Prison, which in the greatnesse of it's horror had this of advantagious, that it made Death a Comparative Good. Fabius for all sustain'd noe losse but that of his hopes, for though he were in Armes all Night, yet by my Fathers committall the signall not being given (which was a lighted Torch out of a Turret Window) he conceiu'd the designe had vent, and so leasurely a little before day retreated to his Campe. But alas I was no sooner inform'd of Blacius sadd Fate than I lamented him as dead, the knowledge of Hanniballs vindicative Nature justifying that propheticall way of greiving: but after I had moderated those Teares which my sexe and relation render'd vnauoydable, and that thereby

thereby my Reaſon was the leſſe hinder'd from acting, I reſolved to write unto Perolla, who I knew was in the Conſulls Army. The letter I ſent by a truſty Meſſenger, and was to this purpoſe.

IZADORA, to the generous PEROLLA.

BLacius has loſt his life for his zeale to the Romans, vnleſſe your power with Fabius, preſerue it, by obtaining Priſoners for his ranſome, or ſuſpend his Death by a high Meſſage of making all the Affricans in his hands follow my Fathers deſtiny. Doe not now I beſeech you conſider Blacius as Perolla's Enemy, but as Izadora's Father, and by a ſecond protecting him create his affection, or ſo juſtify mine, that want of duty may appeare vir-tue: and though his paſt inſenſibility would render your Reuenge very juſt, yet your ſaueing him will therefore render your Generoſity more eminent

WHilſt with great impatience I expected a returne of this paper, Hanniball to make his revenge appeare rather the effect of juſtice than of paſſion, proceeded againſt Blacius

Blacius in the ordinary formes of Lawe, by which he was condemn'd to loſe his Head, and to have his foure Quarters fixt upon the Gates of Salapia for a future Terror to all others. ô Gods! when this fatall ſentence came to my hearing, what did I not vtter againſt Hanniballs Cruelty and Blacius ill fortune? but whilſt I was in the midſt of my deſpaire, my Meſſenger return'd with this Anſwer from my generous Freind.

Perolla to the faire Izadora.

Lacius as he is a freind to the Romans, cannot without a high injuſtice apprehende my not being his; But as he is Izadora's Father, he cannot without a higher doubt of my expoſing all that is moſt pretious for him; & though his ſeuerity has bin ſomewhat great, yet his admirable Daughter by a contrary extreame has ſo ouer-repayred all his injuries, that the ſeruice I intend to render him will reliſh aſmuch of Gratitude as obedience. Fabius Madam will embrace your Fathers deliuerance as he ought, and if his endeauors proue vnſucceſſefull, I will either free him from ſo ſadd a deſtiny, or my ſelfe from the miſery of ſeeing you deplore it.

Oh

Oh, how pleasing and forlorne at once was this Letter? I sawe my Fathers deliverance promis'd, but the way which conduc'd unto it was almost as great a misfortune as it exempted me from: for I found I must hazard all my felicity in attempting to save but a large parte of it. Whilst I was thus perplext, I was inform'd that the Consull had sent a Trumpet to Hanniball, with an offer of all his Libian Prisoners for the redemption of Blacius, and a deepe protestation in case he executed him, that he would give no Quarter to those he had already nor to any others in the future. To the first of which the Carthaginian reply'd, That he valu'd the execution of justice more than the Romans could the saveing a Traytor, and upon that score he would not pardon Blacius life for a fewe Prisoners, who by being so merited to continue so: And as to his latter threatning, he beleiv'd it was sent when he remember'd not Cannes, Trebia, Tissinum, and Thrassimene, and though Fabius by executing those he had then in his power would sooner free him from a trouble than give him any, yet he would consider that action as 'twas intended,

& vindicate himselfe at that rate. In a word, he sent him a positive answer, That all the offers or threatnings of the Romans, nor the saving his deare Brother Asdruballs Life (were it in their power) should tye up his hands from so just and necessary a Revenge. I was further acquainted that Hannibal had given order before the Trumpet was with-drawne, to have a scaffold erected in the Allarme place, and had sworne by the glory of Carthage & his Fathers Memory (oaths which he held in greatest veneration) That before two dayes were ended Blacius should receive the reward of his infidelity. I might appeare too impertinent did I acquaint you what sad operations this cruell sentence produced in me, it shall suffice to tell you, that my weeping in the apprehension of my Fathers death had well-neere caus'd my owne, and that I shedd so many antedated Teares for it, that had the cruell Hannibal seene them they would doubtlesse have quench'd his rage. But whilst I abandon'd my selfe to a Greife that was as just as great, the Night arriv'd which was Eve to that fatall day, and as th' horror of darknesse is alwayes apt

apt to raise in us dismall imaginations, I fancy'd the unfortunate Blacius all pale and bloody coming to my Bedd side, and after he had view'd me with a looke which had allmost reduc't me to the condition he was in, he told me, behold Izadora, behold these severall wounds (which he open'd so wide that his soule had it yet inhabited his body might have come entire out of the least of them) though they are full of torment, yet I have forc't my selfe to travell from the Elizium, where I have receiv'd the reward of my fidelity to the Romans & of my Martyrdome under Hanniball, to come and conjure thee by the Duty thou owedst me before I was a Ghost: by the joy I have left: and the paine I shall suffer till thou grannteth my requeste: now thou art at thy owne dispose, never shew thou hast that power by giveing thy selfe to Perolla, but as thou art Heire to our blood, be so also to our generous resentments, & let him finde that revenge in thy Beauty and disdaine which he thought he had avoyded by the extinction of our Family: if thou grannt'st me this, the blessed Playnes cannot afoard me an equall satisfaction, but if thou

deny'st it, all the felicity of that place will loſe its quality, & where others finde their happineſſe, I ſhall my torment. Theſe words me thought were ſpoaken with Eyes ſwell'd with Teares, and with an accent ſo moving, that in my life I never was in a higher perplexity: I began a thouſand tymes to condemne thoſe learned Men which taught us that the felicity of the other life is ſo perfect an extacy of Ioy that it needs no foyle to ſet it off, & that they in it are noe more ſenſible of any concerne for us here than we are capable of conceiving their felicity there, when alas to my coſt I found one there not only retain'd an vniuſt deſire of Revenge, which poyſon'd all other delights, but alſo proſecuted a virtue here which was to poſſeſſe the higheſt Empire there: and I eſteem'd it one great misfortune of the other world, that thoſe in it were not confin'd to their happineſſe, but by having a liberty of goeing from their owne, they could thereby ruine, or at leaſt interrupt ours. ôh how I did alſo inwardly exclaime againſt my Fathers Tyranny, who pretended a power over me after that by his death the bond was cancell'd, and that he would be ſo much an

Enemy

Enemy to my felicity, as that to deprive me of mine he would involve himselfe in the like Fate. But whilst I was preparing such an answer for this immaginary Ghost as might render my disobedience a justice, I was diverted by a noyse so confused and lowde, that that Death it seem'd to threaten had bin rather to be elected than avoyded, since therein I had bin exempted from hearing so much horror. After halfe an howers suspence and Feare, a Servant of my Fathers came into my Chamber with a lighted Torch, and to remove my doubts told me, he beleiv'd that 'twas some false Allarme, which Hanniball had given to trye the readinesse of his Souldiers, for there was no Enemy neere enough to give him a true one, and whilst he was fortifying this conjecture by some other allegations, we heard a noyse in the garden, and suddenly after I perceiv'd a Gentleman all arm'd and cover'd with blood comeing towards me, and leading another whose hands were loaden with Irons. As soone as the first was come to my Beds-side he kneel'd downe and told me, Your commands Madam have not only given me the desire but the Power to serue you, and

since

since by hazarding a Life that I feare is but indifferent to you I have preserv'd one that you highly value, I shall finde in the action the reward; Then rising and turning towards the Prisoner he continu'd, you are at liberty Sir, and if I had had the power to free you from your Chaines alwell as from your Prison, you had long e're now bin eas'd of that burthen, but that office I must leave to some happier hand least by my continuance here the joy of your freedome might be extinguish by your knowledge of him that gave it you: Then saluting us with an humility as great as his obligation without staying for any answer he went out of the House the same way he came in, and left us in so deepe an astonishment, that for a long while wee could not get out of it. The first thing I perceiv'd after my amazement vanisht, was, that the fetter'd Prisoner was Blacius, ah! how pleasing was that surprize? and how I detested my disorder which had so long suspended & separated me from my joy, which wrought so powerfully on me, that forgetting the posture I was in, I flung my selfe out of my Bedd, & at my Fathers Feete by a thousand irregular

actions

actions testifyed the greatnesse of my satisfaction, which the more I reflected on, the lesse cause I found to suppresse any effects which proceeded from or illustrated it, neither can my amazement for the greatnesse and suddennesse of this alteration be attributed to the weaknesse of my Sexe, since Blacius whose courage had out-brav'd many dangers, resented a resembling one: And 'twas a long while & by many extravagancyes that I withdrew him from his, which when I perceiv'd entirely vanisht, I embrac't his Knees & cry'd out, You are then alive Sir, & the Gods have heard my reiterated prayers & Teares for your deliverance. Yes Izadora (he reply'd) I am once againe at liberty, & doubtlesse owe that blessing immediatly to those powers to whome thou hast addrest thy weepings: for certainly those prodigies of valour acted for my release were too much transcending a humane strength, But alas (he continu'd) turning about & perceiving none in the Chamber but his unfortunate Daughter) what is become of my Protector? He is gone Sir (I answer'd) & by his departure ha's left us high a Testimony of his modesty here, as even now

he

he did of his valour in the Prison. His modesty (said Blacius) is as injurious as his Courage was obligeing, for in acquainting me with a new Gallantry he has depriv'd me of expressing my Gratitude for the old. If (I reply'd) he could but heare your resentments in his favour, I am so well acquainted with his disposition, that I dare assure you he would esteeme them not only too plentifull a reward for what he has already done, but for those services he hopes to pay you in the future; but the apprehension he had that the same Fate which attended Perolla might waite on him, & that what his vallour did create, your knoledge of his condition might destroy made him so suddenly vanish, & rather elect to leave you a good opinion of him by not knowing his Name, than hazard the contrary by a revealing of it. Am I then (he reply'd) still so vnhappy, that to know, & not know to whome I am indebted for my Life must prove an equall misfortune? No no Izadora (he continu'd) I conjure you by all the Gods, if you are acquainted with my Deliverer, & would have me relish what he ha's given me, informe me who he is, & where he resides,

reſides, for rather than leave him ſo ill a character of my reſentments, I will repeate greater dangers than he has free'd me from, and to aſſure him of my Gratitude, I will undertake (it may be too performe) actions of as tranſcendent a quality as thoſe which created it: This I command you as a duty, and this I begg of you as a charity, neither cann you ſuſpect in this diſcovery the ſame deſtiny which attended Perolla, the difference of the action juſtly ſilenceing thoſe apprehenſions, For though it be true that the ends are the ſame, yet the wayes are extreamly different: Perolla perhaps was ſurpriz'd into his Gallantry, This acted it with premeditation, That freed me only from the hands of an apparent violence, but This from a ſeeming Iuſtice: That did but the duty of every man in ſuppreſſing Murtherers who are the deſtroyers of humane ſociety, & who knowes whether his ſeeing my diſtreſſe did not put him in minde of what his owne might be alſoone as my death had given thoſe that were acting it the liberty & the power, and ſo, that which you terme his giveing me my life, might be in order to preſerve his owne, But this gene-

rous stranger had not motive to invite his assistance, but his Gallantry, which makes him attempt an action, where the vndertaking of it is as great a wonder as the performance, and has thereby so bound me to Gratitude, that I beleive were it Perolla that had thus oblig'd me, I should almost suppresse my just resentments for his Family, and that performãce which gave me my life & liberty, might give him my affection and Freindship. Sir, (I reply'd) Perolla's actions are of too high a quality to neede any comendations but what they carry in themselves, & were not my duty more prevalent with me than Truth, I should perhaps averre that your comments can not more diminish their naturall luster than myne can add vnto it, but since you are pleas'd to place so right an esteeme upon this Strangers Services, and expresse as earnest a desire of knowing as of being gratefull to him, I will noe longer conceale him: 'Tis Perolla (Sir). That same Perolla whose former obligations you have lessen'd but to increase the present. 'Tis he whose Gallantry were it capable of being suppresst, had doubtlesse bin so by your ing attitude; (Pardon me if I dare say what

you.

you did act) But be from your Cruelty deduces arguments to convince you of his Affection and Freindſhip, by not declineing your preſervation when Dangers as great as your hatred threatn'd whoſoever ſhould attempt it: 'Tis then, that He with an vnimmitable virtue expoſes his owne life to redeeme yours which by a ſadd experiment he knew was the cheifeſt obſtruction in his felicity. Give me leave Sir too, a litle to repine that you could fancy any other could vndertake & act ſo much for you, & certainly were not your judgement clouded with a prejudicate opinion of him, the Gallantry of the performance, and the modeſty and humility of the Performer, would have bin a certainer information than my words that it was Perolla, in whoſe behalfe I begg you to practice (now you know him) what you promi'ſt when you only knew his ſervices, for all returnes but that of your Affection & Freindſhip wil-be as ſhort of his merit as both thoſe will abundantly reward it. Blacius when I had ended ſpeakeing after having fetcht two or three turnes about the Roome with an angry looke reply'd, I ſhould have ſooner knowne 'twas

Perolla by the great rate you set upon his ſervices than by the ſervices themſelves, and if I plac't a higher carracter on them than they merited, 'twas only to drawe a Confeſſion from you which I thought nothing elſe could performe: My deſigne has ſucceeded, and in thoſe very expreſſions which you intended ſhould create my affection for your Lover, I perceive the continuation of yours to him, and in it ſo high a diſobedience to my Commands that that Death I am free'd from turnes to a Misfortune, and forces me to tell you, if you perſevere in this crimminall Paſſion, I ſhall embrace Hanniballs reſentments rather as a cure than a puniſhment. Alas Sir (I anſwer'd exceedingly ſurpriz'd) muſt then Perollas ſaveing your life, and my Gratitude for it be look't upon as Crymes? and muſt an obligation from an Enemy which ſhould raiſe the greatneſſe of it, turne it to an offence? Since theſe are the conſtructions you make of his actions, 'tis high tyme for him to deſpaire: ſince 'tis as impoſſible for him not to offend you (if obligations be an offence) as for you with juſtice to give his performances that name. If what he has done for me (ſaid Blacius)

be

be an obligation, from thence you may derive a proofe of my Affection to you, which had rather indure the Name of vngratefull than by giveing you away, free my ſelfe from that aſperſion. But doe not proceede in this diſputeing againſt my reſolutions which may force me to hate what I deſire to love. You are too-juſt (I reply'd) to hate without a cauſe, and 'tis on that aſſurance I dare become Perolla's Advocate, ſince his feare of offending you makes him decline being his owne: doe not then (Sir) employ that breath he has preſerv'd to deſtroy him that gave it you, his ſervice merits an eſteeme if not a reward, and it may be others will ſay you doe as high an injuſtice in thus uſeing your Deliverer, as he did that put you in a condition to neede his helpe. (To which Blacius told me) That Life which is now (I hope) out of Hanniballs power, and which you ſay I owe Perolla's Affection to me, was rather an argument of his owne to himſelfe, he knew the juſtice of thoſe reſentments I had for his blood could not be ſilenc'd but by actions as great as thoſe which created them; and that whilſt they continu'd he could no more obtaine my permiſſion

of

of poſſeſſing you, than you without it, ſo that my deliverance being the beſt way to that ende, he perform'd it, and thereby no more oblidg'd me than a Paſſenger does the Commander of a Ship by ſaveing what could not periſh without involving him in the common ruine, ſo that his being a freind to himſelfe only made him a Freind to me. Sir (I reply'd) he that ſav'd your Life once, and could not by that obligation ſuppreſſe your hatred, had no great reaſon by a repetition of that Favour, to expect a better returne; ſo that his experience convinceing him your averſion was not to be taken away, he might have ſuffer'd your Life to have bin ſo by Hanniball who had both the power and will to doe it: eſpecially, that being the only obſtacle to his deſires, had not his affection to one of your family inclin'd him upon that Score to love all of it; This gallantry ſhewes ſo handſomely, that I hope it will invite yours to an immitation, eſpecially too, ſince by the effects of it you receive a benefit whoſe greatneſſe cannot be equall'd, but by that injuſtice which makes you endeavour his ruine that conferr'd it on you. He that by ſaveing my

life

life (ſaid Blacius extreamly mou'd) found in that action a gratitude ſo extraordinary as to ſuppreſſe a revenge (where my power to performe it was not greater than the juſtice which invited me to it) might reaſonably hope that by a ſucceſſion of Services of that Nature I might in tyme be induc't aſwell to ſilence my hatred as I had my revenge, ſo that what you attribute to my Enemyes gallantry, might be better aſcrib'd to his reaſon and judgement: My death too had bin ſo farre from freeing all his obſtructions, that it had but created greater, for I had ſo order'd it in my Will, that if you had marryed him, you ſhould have broake thoſe Tyes & Conjurations which had render'd you vnworthy of his Bedd, or if his Paſſion had attributed your want of duty to your Father to be a higher argument of your affection to your Lover, yet you ſhould have brought him nothing but the bare Izadora; for apprehending by what you have done, what you might doe, I had (upon ſo tranſcendent a violatiō of thoſe cōmands which I would have ſeal'd with my laſt breath) given to another all my eſtate, which I beleive (whatever advantagious & partiall

opinion

opinion you have of your selfe) makes Perolla as much your Servant as your Beauty. If no one (I reply'd) had a greater value of me than I have of my selfe, Perolla would soone have as lowe an opinio of me as you have of his Services; & truely when I consider the largnesse of your Fortune, & the litle Title I have to any perfections which are capable of inviting so transcendent a happinesse as his Affection, I am apt enough to beleive I derive that felicity from the first of those motives; but on the other side, when I reflect upon those sacred protestations he has made me that his passion was created and is nourisht by my Beauty and vertue, and from no secundary causes, I am inclin'd to beleive any thing rather than that he dissembles, especially since in not crediting his vowes I cannot injure him more than I doe my owne felicity. At this Reply Blacius could no longer suppresse his Choller, but with Eyes and lookes which had terrified me in a Cause lesse just than I now defended, he told me, You are not then only contented to preserve a criminall Flame in your heart, but you must publish it too, And to raise your insolence to an vnaccessionall

height

height you voluntarily acknowledge that you finde your contentment in that which diveſts me of myne; but ſince by your diſobedience you will force me to uſe my paternall power, I will make you e're long not only know but practice your duty. Finiſhing theſe words he went out of my Chamber, and left me in as great a trouble at his rigour, as he could reſent for my Conſtancy. I muſt confeſſe that my Affection made me ſay things which I ſhould have condemn'd upon any other ſcore, and which after my reſentment was a litle over I endeavourd to waſh away with Teares. But no paſſions of Love or Repentance were hardly more predominant in me, than thoſe of Rage and Fury were in Hanniball, who could not reflect upon the injury done his Authority and Revenge, by forceing a Priſon in his Head-Quarters & taking thence his capitall Enemy upon the Eve of the execution (which Perolla had done by ſurprize, & by the aſſiſtance of a few reſolute Freinds he had in Salapia who were all diſguis'd as well as He,) without abandoning himſelfe to an exceſſe of choller, which made him vtter things vnworthy his Place

and Reputation: Neither for two dayes together could thoſe which had moſt intimacy & power with him obtaine of him to appeare in publique, or ſo much as to take ſufficient nouriſhment to preſerve Nature, Nor had his deſpaire bin ſo ſoone vanquiſht had not his officers enguadg'd themſelves, not only to finde out the offenders, but the Priſoner too, if he would publiſh a Proclamation, which might promiſe large Rewardes to thoſe which ſhould effect either; upon which the Carthaginian ſet forth a Manifeſt of this Tenore.

Hanniball, Generall of the Carthaginian Army's in Europe.

WEre not ingratitude a Crime of ſo high a Quality, that nothing can be of a higher than to pardon it, That ſame clemency which induced us heretofore not only to forgiue Blacius but reſtore him to his Eſtate, might haue now againe extended it ſelfe to him: But our aboueſpecified principle, and his vnparalleld treachery makes him ſo vnfit for a repetition of Mercy, that 'twould loſe that name and turne to injuſtice were it conferr'd

on

on him, who was not contented to be guilty himſelfe, but hath ſo inuolu'd others in his offences, that he ha's (in having forc'e our Priſons by his Complices) aſmuch violated the publque juſtice as his priuate enguadgements. Theſe great wrongs done to the Carthaginian Empire through me their Miniſter are well merited if endur'd, which to auoyde, I hereby ſolemnly proteſt before the Gods: by the Glory of Carthage: and my dead Fathers memory: that whatſoeuer Perſon ſhall reveale where the perfidious Blacius is conceal'd, or who were the Contriuers, Cauſers, or Actors of his liberty ſhall haue any one thing that the ſaid party can deſire & wee can graunt, and receiue beſides ſome ſuch other marke of our fauour, that all Men ſhall knowe, wee are aſmuch concern'd in rewarding of fidelity, as in puniſhing the want of it.

I Know not whether the promiſe of ſo vnlimited rewards, or the juſtice of the Gods (who would not let Blacius enjoy that liberty he had bin ſo vnthankefull for to the Beſtower of it) was the cauſe of his diſcovery, but two dayes after he had reliſht the Bleſſing of Freedome, he loſt it againe by a Squadron of Souldiers who violently breaking open the

Doores, went ſo directly to a ſecret Vaulte where he had conceal'd himſelfe, that it manifeſted their ſearch for him proceeded from their knowledge & not from their ſuſpitions; from thence they conuey'd him bound in Irons (and with words as ill to be digeſted as their vſage) to Hanniballs owne Lodgings, where a Guard of Barbarous Affricans newly come from Carthage were ſet over him, who no more vnderſtood the Roman Languadge, than what belong'd to humanity. For Hanniball, you may (in ſome ſorte) gueſſe at his joy by what his trouble had bin, But for my parte, I was ſo drown'd in ſorrow, that when you can immagine the higheſt operation of Greife, I can truely affirme mine did make that good. And indeed when I conſider'd my vnfortunate Father in the hands of thoſe whoſe fury would not be quencht but with his blood: and that Perolla's vſage made me eſteeme it as high a ſinn to engnadge him in any further attempt for Blacius releife, as my ignorance where he was made it impoſible to ſend to him, I found in my iudgement and dury ſuch ſtrong arguments for ſorrowe, that I hadno way better merited the misfortune

time than not to have deplor'd it in the ſublimeſt degree. In the meane while the cruell Carthaginian, to avoyde all accidents, and to haſten the ſatisfaction of his Revenge, caus'd my Father the next day to be brought with ignominious cruelty, to a Scaffold he had erected in the Allarme-place, and aſwell to avoyde thoſe Tumults which the Salapians Affection to Blacius might raiſe, as to ſatiate his Eyes with his Enemy's blood, he had rais'd another ſcaffold nere the firſt, & there waited on by his Guards, he intended to become a Spectator of that Execution of which he had bin the Iudge. Whilſt theſe things were performing in publique, an ancient Freind of Blacius's came to viſite me, and to give me that conſolation my duty and Affection ſo aboundantly wanted. After ſome diſcourſes of a nature fitt for the ſubject, I was very inquiſitive whether the Revealer of my Fathers retirement was not yet found out? To which he anſwer'd me, that though he had declin'd no wayes immaginable for that diſcovery, yet his endeavours had bin fruitleſſe, but (he continu'd) though I cannot tell you the offender, yet I can (I am confi-

dent)

dent) shew you the Cause of the offence, and thereupon pull'd out a Coppy of that Proclamation I even now acquainted you with. Though my greife were of a quality which hardly permited my Eyes to doe any thing but weepe, yet (as the Gods would have it) I stopt a while their employment, to reade that Fatall Proclamatiõ, which assoone as I had ended, I reflected upon some words in it that I thought might prove of great advantage to me, & immediately after asked this charitable Freind, whether he thought the execution were yet done? to which he answer'd he was cõfident it was not, for just then he came from the place where it was to be perform'd (his ancient Freindship rendring him vncapable of seeing such a Spectacle) where some of the Assistants had told him, the vsuall Ceremonies that are practic'd in such Cases would take up at least an hower, which was not yet halfe expir'd. I receiu'd this assurance with exceeding joy, and immediatly conjur'd him to conduct me to the cruell Hanniball, who he had told me was an Assistant at Blacius Tragedy. The good old Man would have disswaded me from seeing an object which would but augment my

my Greife, but I begg'd that favour of him with ſuch earneſt words and expreſſions that at laſt he yeelded to me, but it was ſo long e're I could vanquiſh him, that what he deſign'd for a proofe of his Care, had like to have produc'd a ſtrange and contrary effect. For juſt as I came vnder the Scaffold, I perceiv'd my poore Father preparing himſelfe for the fatall ſtroake with a courage which render'd him vnworthy of it: ſo ſadd a ſpectacle made me haſten to Hanniballs ſeate, where at laſt I came, and with a Countenance more ſuitable to my reſentment than condition, I preſented my ſelfe unto him, and told him, Sir, I beſeech you command a ſuſpenſion of Blacins death, till I have acquainted you with ſome things that may perhaps induce you to pardon him. The Carthaginian (who then conſider'd nothing but my Sexe and motion) with a looke as barbarous as his Country, reply'd, Woman, th'offences of that Traytor are too-tranſcendent to expect a pardon for any thing thou canſt reveale, thou mayſt well therefore ſpare thy ſelfe a labour which will prove altogether fruitleſſe. Then turning about he commanded ſome of his Guards to

carry,

carry me downe againe. At that cruell order I flung my ſelfe at his Feete, and embracing his Knees, I thus continu'd; I am (Sir) come to invoake that Juſtice which has hither to made you as famous as your ſucceſſe, and will not ſtirre from this poſture till you aſſure me I ſhall not be deny'd it. (Thoſe few words I ſpoke ſo lowde, & ſo diſtinctly, that moſt of thoſe Salapians which were neere the Scaffold heard them, which puting them in hopes that it might be ſomething that would conduce to Blacius advantage (whome I told you they extreamly lou'd) they cry'd out to Hannibal, Heare hir, Heare hir, which voyces (as is common in a Croude) were ſeconded by thoſe that neither vnderſtood the cauſe nor the approvers of that motion. The Carthaginian findeing the Cry ſo preſſing & vnanimous forbadd his Guards to medle with me, who were already begining to force my hold, and not only enjoyn'd the ſuſpenſion of the execution 'till I had done ſpeaking, but told me I might be as confident of his doeing me right as of Blacius death, than which nothing the Oracles did tell could be more certaine. Sir (I continu'd) you will ſoone finde

finde how great a Confidence I have of your iustice, since my relyance on it makes me offer my Life into your Power, who am the vnfortunate Daughter of this Blacius, that it seemes ha's offended you in such a degree as nothing but his blood can be your reparation; in pursuance of which resolve you were pleas'd vnder sacred oathes when his Prison was forc't (and thereby your revenge frustrated) to publish, that whosoever would reveale unto you who were the Contrivers, Causers, or Actors of his Liberty, should have graunted any one thing the said party could aske that was in your power: this Proclamation which I here present you is my witnesse, & the assurance you are inviolate in your enguagements, has brought me to discover unto you who is the offender that has so exceedingly transgrest your Lawes; but before I disclose this secret I must begg a reitteration of that assurance, which to induce you to with the lesse reluctancy, be pleas'd to receive mine, that the same minuit you confirme your first enguadgement, I will put into your power the crimminall Person which procur'd my vnfortunate Father his short liberty, so that

the ſame action which makes you ſatisfy your word, will give you the power to ſatisfie your Revenge too. All thoſe which could heare my requeſt gave their approbation to it by a lowd ſhoute, for they car'd not upon whoſe ruines they built Blacius deliverance, & Hanniball who was alwayes as ambitious of Glory as of Revenge, repeated and confirm'd the oathes and promiſes of his Proclamation, which being finiſht, I thus continu'd. Since by a generoſity which I ever expected from ſo great a Prince, you have ſilenc't all thoſe doubts my owne cõſtant vnhappineſſe & not any ſuſpitions of your virtue did create, I ſhall boldly acquaint you, that your juſtice receiv'd that affront from Izadora, and though my Sexe exempted me from actions of that nature, yet by my Prayers and letters to a young Roman Gentleman I rais'd that power which caſt you into ſo great diſorders, and for the puniſhment of which, you have made ſuch vnlimited promiſes. Thus Sir I have ſatisfyed my enguadgement, not only by acquainting you who commited the offence, but by putting the offender into your hands: And now I ſhall expect as punctuall a performance from you.

Then,

Then, as I was beginning to make my requeſt, the Carthaginian, who ſuſpected by my reſolution that it would be Blacius Life (wherein he was not deceiv'd) ſuddenly ſtarted up, and with a furious looke told me: If thou art ſo madd as to begg thy Fathers Life for this diſcovery, in expectation afterwards that thy Sexe will induce me to pitty thee, know, that thy Cryme will make me paſſe bie all conſiderations, and raiſe a fury which by all the Gods nothing but thy deſtruction will appeaſe; this I acquaint thee with that thou mayſt owe thy death to thy wilfullneſſe and not to my reſentments, which I tell thee once more, will prove ſo ſevere, thou wilt ſoone repent thou e're didſt raiſe them; but if thou wilt yet decline that Requeſt, thy Sexe and relations, will invite me to pardon what I know I ought to puniſh. Sir (I reply'd, nothing terrified at theſe Threatnings) I deſire not to be oblig'd to your Mercy but your Juſtice, neither can I loſe my life more gloriouſly than for him that gave it me: My duty in this caſe is moſt predominant, and I know nothing man make me more worthy of death than now to avoyde it; therefore (Sir) I con-

ſure you by thoſe Gods you have invoak'd: by that Empire which derives it's greateſt Glory from your virtue, and by that Father whoſe memory you ought to reverence were it only for giveing the world ſo great a Conqueror. At the ende of theſe words I heard a voyce which ſtopt me from proceeding any further by ſaying hold, hold Iradora, be not vnjuſt to be generous, nor accuſe your ſelfe of a fault, which if it be one, I (by your owne confeſſion) am only guilty of it. This voyce (which I too-ſoone knew was Perolla's) made me turne about, where I immedialy ſawe my generous Freind breaking through Hannballs Guards that would have ſtoppt him (among whome he had ſtay'd a while, where he had heard all that had paſt,) and flinging himſelfe at his Enemy's Feete told him, Sir, You have bound your ſelfe by obligatiõs too-ſtrong to leave me any ſuſpition that you will not performe your enguagement to him that ſhall reveale who was Blacius's deliverer, and therefore I ſhall make no ſcruple to acknowledge that it was I, and the reward that I expect for this diſcovery, is, that you will ſuppreſſe all thoſe cruell thoughts you have taken

en up againſt the faire Izadora, who through an eccelſe of duty condemnes hir ſelfe to free hir Father. You that have bin juſt Sir to your Enemyes, will not now I hope be the contrary to your ſelfe; eſpecially when the ſubject you are to employ your virtue on merits adoration ſooner than Pardon, and whoſe only Crime is hir Charity. Inſteed then of ſo vnfitt a victim to appeaſe your fury, I offer you that Perolla who had at Capua depriv'd you of Life if his Sword had prou'd the more fortunate, & had not his Fathers Teares & diſſimulatiō preſerv'd you: Who at Pettely rais'd his reputation by the deſtruction of 10000 Affricans; Who at Caſſilinum made you ſend blankes where you had deny'd any conditions; Who by the deſtroying of 25000. of your Allyes & Souldiers forc't from you the Samnites, Lucanians, & Appulians; Who tooke that Caſſilinum by ſtorme, which you only wonne by Fammin; In a word, I preſent you that Perolla who was not only content to offend you in all theſe perticulers, but came even into your Head-Quarters, and in the Center of your Army broke open your Priſons, kill'd your Guards, reſtor'd your capi-

tall

tall Enemy to his freedome, and was now come to have ſtoppt the progreſſe of your Revenge upon him by owning the action, and by tyeing you (vnleſſe you would violate your faith) to give me his Life for the Reward of this diſcovery, which I had too effected, had not his generous Daughter by hir owne confeſſion, neceſſitated me to employ that Petition for hir ſafety which I had deſign'd for hir Fathers. Gods! into what confuſions did this reſolute acknowledgement caſt me in to? That death which I was prepar'd to ſuffer appear'd farre more ſupportable than this action of Perolla's, for it reduc't me either to employ my requeſt for my Fathers, & ſo loſe my Frinds Life; or if I preſeru'd Perolla's I muſt loſe Blacius's, & that which was an aggravatiõ to this miſery, was, that by what was done already, I was neceſſitated to ſurvive the loſſe of one of them, vnleſſe I would prove my owne executioner; Alas how ſadd a conflict had I betwixt my duty and my Affection? Nature pleading for the one, and Gratitude for the other. What, (ſaid I to my ſelfe) wilt thou deſtroy thy Father to ſave his Enemy? wilt thou not preſerve that Life that gave thee thine?

thine? wilt thou ſatisfy thy debts with the *Fathers* blood, and ſhall the Tyes of *Freind*-ſhip be more prevalent than thoſe of Nature? But on the other ſide, ſhall the name of *Father* make thee act that which will render thee vnworthy that relation? ſhall that breath which even now Perolla gave thee be employ'd to ſave anothers life by the ruine of his? Vnfortunate Izadora! haſt thou no way to performe thy duty but by a Murther? & haſt thou no way to performe thy gratitude but by a *Paricide*? muſt the ſatisfactiõ of thy gratitude be the ruine of thy *Father*? & muſt the ſatisfaction of thy duty be the loſſe of thy *Freind*? muſt to be gratefull and vngratefull prove an equall cryme? and muſt the paying of one debt render thee vncapable of paying the other? I take the Gods to witneſſe that I would joyfully have put an ende to this fatall diſpute by that of my Life, and have embrac't that *Fate* with a ſatisfaction equall to that of Martirs, who know their puniſhment is but the way unto their Glory: but the Tyme was ſo preſſing that I was neceſſitated to ſpend what remain'd, not in complaints but reſolutions, therefore I thus continu'd: *Perolla*

rolla came to preserve Blacius, though my vnfortunate duty made him change his designe: and that Generosity which once made my Father to esteeme his life his Misfortune, because his Enemy confer'd it on him, though only by his Courage, will make a repetition of that favour create a higher trouble in him, when the purchace of his safety is his Enemyes voluntary death; his virtue doubtlesse will make him decline an obligation where what makes him recive it deprives him of all power to expresse his resentments for it: 'Tis but just too that that life which has so often preserv'd Blacius's should now be preserv'd by his, Yes yes Izadora, let Perolla finde his safety from one of that Family in which he hath hitherto found his Misery; act now thy Fathers parte, and upon the score of his virtue performe that for Perolla whose effects may demonstrate their cause, and let him finde, now thou art in Blacius roome, that that cruelty thou didst condemne in him thou wilt not practice for him, & in this one action shew what they Fathers resentments should be, and what thine owne are: Then when this debt is discharg'd, satisfy thy

owne

owne as generouſly, and by ending thy Life with his that gave it thee, convince him and the World, that as thou valu'ſt thy life ſhort of thy duty, which ſhould'ſt thou any longer enjoy would bring that truth in queſtion, & make that reliſh of ſelfe-intereſt which is of a contrary quality. But alas (I continu'd) how will Perolla reſent this proceeding? hee'l alleadge that what thou term'ſt Gratitude is Cruelty, that the way thou tak'ſt to ſave his Life is the certain'ſt meanes to loſe it, and that in ſteed of repaireing Blacius's injuries thou art more injurious farre than he. Theſe and a world of ſuch, thy Freind will object againſt thee, to which thou haſt noe reply, but that thy Fate having inviron'd thee with exceſſe of Miſeries, thou electeſt thoſe that to thy judgement are the leaſt, & that thou hadſt rather dye by acting what may merit his eſteeme than live in a contrary vnhappineſſe. Whilſt I was thus debating, and had fixt upon this reſolution, Perolla was all the while conjureing Hanniball to obſerve his promiſe, and to make him the object of his cruelty, ſo he made me that of his Iuſtice, and in order to this told the Carthaginian

ginian ſuch reaſons that I apprehended no-thing more than he would finde his deſtruction in his Eloquence, and ſo raiſe his Enemy's fury, that he would ſacrifice the violations of his oathes and Faith to his Revenge. In this feare I interrupted him from proceeding by addreſſing my ſelfe in theſe termes to the Carthaginian. Sir, if I have bin thus long ſilent you will I hope pardon it when you know, that a diſpute betwixt Gratitude and Nature was the occaſion, in the end the firſt has bin victorious, but to make it ſo I was neceſſitated to act my Fathers parte, who I know is too-generous to let Perolla ſuffer for him, when by his owne ſufferings he may hinder his, and 'twere too-much wrong to the generoſity of Perolla's action not to let it inſtruct my Fathers to an immitation of it. Theſe words too-fully inform'd my Freind of my intentions to let him permitt my proceeding any further, which he hinder'd by leaveing Hanniball, and by proſtrating himſelfe before me, where aſſoone as his diſorder would permitt him he cry'd out, Ah Madam, doe not I beſeech you by ſo vnjuſt a victory blemiſh your virtue, nor make me ſo wretched

as

as to finde my miſery in that which perhaps you intend as an Argument of your Affection, to preſerve your Fathers and your Life, nay your Fame too, are cauſes too glorious to deplore any effects which may proceede from them: doe not then enuy me a death by which I ſhall alwayes live, and by loſeing only an vncertaine being obtaine an Eternall one. If I had not (I reply'd) taken up this reſolution, that which you doe to ſuppreſſe would have created it, & in this freſh proofe of your virtue I finde a greater invitation to continue than alter my intentions: *Blacius* would live more miſerable with ſuch a debt than he can dye by paying it, and I cannot deplore his deſtiny which makes that Life (which euen now was to be an oblation only to Hanniballs fury) to prove a ſacrifice to Gratitude. If (ſaid Perolla) the payment of that Gratitude be addreſt to me, I take all that's holy to witneſſe, I ſhall finde in the deſigne only, a larger and more pleaſing payment than in the action: Alas Madam conſider too I beſeech you, what all mankinde will ſay of you, they will (doubtleſſe) condemne that virtue which has bin hitherto their admira-

tion, and that which you thinke will raiſe their eſteeme will abſolutely ſuppreſſe it; beſides, if you proceede in your deſigne, 'twill be ſo farre from hindering that it will but haſten my death; doe not then I beſeech you force me through deſpaire to ſpill that blood which now may be ſhedd for a ſubject that out-weighes the loſſe. I ſhall finde (I reply'd) in your ſilence a ſtronger inducement to obey you than in your words, eſpecially if they be of this nature, and for your apprehenſion of my prejudiceing in this action that litle virtue I poſſeſſe, I have fixt upon a reſolue ſhall ſtill preſerve if not increaſe it, and I have ſo order'd all things, that your laſt declaration is now my only trouble, which forces me to make uſe of that power you have ſo often aſſur'd me I have over you, to begg, and if that be not ſuffieient to command you, by our paſſions which have bin as pure as great, and by all other conjurations that are moſt powerfull, whatſoever happens to me, uſe noe violence upon your ſelfe, nor leave this Life 'till the Gods doe call you to a better; this I implore with the more earneſtneſſe, becauſe poſterity ſhall judge of your Love by your obedience.

obedience. Then without ſtaying for his anſwer, (whoſe quality I read in his amazement) I went to Hanniball, & having lay'd open all the moſt preſſing termes I could compoſe to illuſtrate the vnworthineſſe of a violated enguagement, I conjur'd him as a recompence of what I had reveal'd, to give Perolla his Life and liberty; who having follow'd me & heareing my requeſt, deteſting to derive his ſafety from a Cauſe he eſteem'd in me ſo vnnaturall, thus ſpoke to the Carthaginian. By a true confeſſion (Sir) how Blacius was releiu'd I am confident you finde no other had a hand in it but I, at leaſt Izadora had not, who was ſo farre from either contriving or knowing it that when I preſented him to her ſhee was weepeing him for dead, and admir'd aſmuch at his deliverance as he himſelfe did. As for that Letter ſhee alleadges which was the cauſe of his Liberty, I proteſt by all the Gods, it commanded me only to make uſe of the Conſulls favour for Blacius redemption by offering ſome Lybian Priſoners, or for a ſuſpenſion of his Death by threatning all thoſe he had to follow his Deſtiny, ſo that ſhee was no more the Cauſe than the Effect of her Fathers

freedome;

freedome; Neither can ſhee pretend any title to the benefit of your Proclamation by diſcovering who was the Actor, for when I brought Blacius to hir, I was ſo cover'd with Armour that ſhee could not poſſibly know me, and as an argument of this Truth ſhee call'd me a Roman, when as yet I never ſawe Rome and had my birth in this Citty, therefore (Sir) none but I has any intereſt in your Manifeſt, which obliges you noe leſſe to preſerve inviolate your vowes and promiſes than to puniſh thoſe which have offended you. Ah Sir (ſaid I, flinging my ſelfe at his Feete) I hope you are too judicious not to diſtinguiſh betwixt an accuſation which proceeds from Generoſity & one which proceeds from Guilt, and conſequently not to impute this of Perolla's to one of the firſt quality, but yet leſt you ſhould want light to ſee ſo much virtue, I beſeech you reflect upon whoſe Sonne he is, and you will finde in his extraction cauſes to inuite him rather to deſtroy Blacius by the hazard of his owne Life, than to ſave him by a certaine loſſe of it. Yes (Sir) I bluſh in his behalfe to acknwledg that the litle Beauty & virtue which the Gods have given me, con-

verted

verted his inclinations, & made him cherriſh what he would otherwiſe have deſtroy'd, ſo that I am apparently the cauſe of that freedome which created your reſentments; beſides I have a title to my requeſt by diſcovering who was the actor; For as to that allegation, that I was weeping my Fathers loſſe when he preſented him to me, I may truely anſwer, my Affection had as large a ſhare in thoſe Teares as my duty, for I could not reflect upon Blacius danger & Perolla's Courage, but it was impoſſible to retaine them, & though indeed at his comeing into my Chaber he was cover'd with Armes and blood, yet his Gallantry diſcover'd what his vnkinde Armour would have conceal'd, and in his Actions I found as great an aſſurance that it was Perolla, as I could have had in ſeeing his Face; So that my calling him Roman proceeded not from my ignorance but my feares, for I was inform'd after my Fathers reſcue ſuch ſtrict Guards were plac't about the Citty that I apprehended my generous Freind was not yet gotten out of it, ſo that if by any misfortune he fell into your power, I would not (by preciſely acquainting you who he was) have

have given you ſo great an acceſſion to that hatred you had already contracted for him; beſides, I might aptly enough call him a Roman, his Inclinations and Actions having alwayes bin for that Empire. Thus (Sir) have I cleerely demonſtrated the intereſt I have in your engagement, which gives me the confidence to conjure you by theſe Teares, and by that Word which you have hitherto ſo religiouſly obſerv'd, give Perolla that Life and Liberty he would ſo meritoriouſly have loſt, which is the Petition I humbly make for my diſcovery: neither can you ſatisfy that requeſt he has alredy made you, without yeelding to mine too; for that Life he has begg'd is ſo vnited to his, that it cannot admitt of a different Fate. To which Hanniball reply'd, Madam, Perolla may with reaſon be credited ſince 'tis not likely he would diſclaime a Truth which would ſave his Life, and therefore as I have bin juſt to him in granting his deſires for you; ſo permitt me now to be juſt to my ſelfe by ſacrificeing an Offender, who is not only contented to be ſo, but glories in it, and out-braves my Iuſtice. Yes Sir (ſaid Perolla) ſince you have ſav'd the faire Izadora;

inflict

inflict on me all the Tormentsyour Revenge & fury can inſpire you with, & I will embrace them with more joy than they are impos'd, nay comend that juſtice which bymy ſufferings exempts the perfecteſt Creature from indureing any. This generous reply ſo incenſt the barbarous Hanniball, that he Commanded his Guards to binde Perolla, and carry him to receive a Death whoſe Torments might be as great as his Crime. The Guards at thoſe barbarous orders advaunc't to ſeize upon Perolla, who perceiveing their intentions went halfe way to meete them, and holding out his Armes told them, here here Souldiers, obey your Generall, & binde up theſe Armes which when they were at liberty were aſmuch his Feare, as now they are his ſatisfaction, & which yet (were I diſpos'd to ſell my Life) might make him tremble in the midſt of you; but I will not oppoſe that in which I finde my Glory. Thoſe words he ſpoke with ſo furious a looke, that though vnarm'd, and inviron'd with his Enemyes, yet it ſtruck ſuch a dampe into their hearts, that their trembling was the greateſt proofe they were alive. But Perolla inſtantly diſarming him-

ſelfe of all his fury, with an humility great as my Greiſe, kneel'd at my Feete, & told me, The Gods ſhall be my witneſſe (Madam) that the only thing which made me cherriſh my Life was out of a hope that it might prove ſerviceable to you, & now it is ſo fortunate not only to ſave you, but pardon me if I ſay ſo, to keepe you too from a ſtaine which might blemmiſh all your other virtues, I reſigne it with more loy then I kept it; but yet I muſt confeſſe when I reflect upon our ſeparation, I finde a ſtrong averſion to it, and am forc't to runn for my conſolation to the neceſſary Cauſes of it. Muſt then (I reply'd) interrupting him with a ſhower of Teares) muſt then the vnequall'd Perolla have ſo hard a Fate that he findes his cõſolation in the diſtructiõ of my felicity? vnjuſt heaven! who will ever adore Freindſhip when it turnes to be the ruine of him that poſſeſt it in the higheſt Perfection. Ah Madam (ſaid he) call me rather your Votary than your Freind, and then you nerde not feare this preſident will prejudice Poſterity, for men ſooner adore then decline a Deity by the example of a Martyrdome. But Madam, you may convert my trouble, into

to my felicity, by permitting this voluntary death to preserve me alive in your esteeme, which will be a nobler existence, and render me an object fitter for your joy, than Teares. You shall not only have my esteeme (I reply'd) but my Company: since 'tis a greater misery to outlive the losse of so much virtue, than to dye with it. But Sir (said Izadora) (speaking to Spartacus) perhaps I make the relation only of these accidents as tedious and troublesome to you, as they themselves were to us: But I will repaire that fault by contracting the sequell of our Adventures. To which my Prince reply'd, Madam, If I am in any trouble, it only proceeds from sympathizing in those disasters you were falen into, & the difficulties I finde in your being deliver'd out of them, of which I am so impatient, and concern'd, that I shall begg you hence-forward to beleive, that as long as you prosecute your Story, you will asmuch oblige me, as by interrupting it you will doe the contrary. Izadora, with an action which testify'd hir acknowledgement, thus continu'd her relatiō. I will obey you (sir) and it may be in my following Discourse, you will finde that our perplexities were cur'd by

as ſtrange an accident as that which created them; For Hanniball all this while continu'd in a deepe ſilence which I attributed to his being a Iudge, rather than a Lover, but the Gods who magnify their power by producing great effects from ſmall Cauſes, made us finde in this poore beauty the redreſſe of thoſe diſorders which it had occaſion'd; For at the firſt, when I preſented my ſelfe unto the Carthaginian, I was (as my condition requir'd) all vayl'd, & continu'd ſo 'till Perolla's cruell Gallantry forc't me to vncover my Face, in which Hanniball fancy'd as many charmes as it wanted, and by the helpe of his owne immagination, ſo abundantly ſupply'd the vnkindneſſe of Nature to me, that in his wounds wee found our remedy. And truely for it to vanquiſh any heart was ſtrange, but to captiuate Hanniballs, who hated our Sexe aſmuch as he did the Romans, and to diveſt him too, of his fury and Revenge, appear'd ſo great a Miracle, that had not ſome viſible effects bin the witneſſe of that Truth, I had found in my imperfections too-many Arguments too have doubted it; & without queſtion 'twas ſuch Paſſions as his, that made

Love

Love be painted blinde, but many that ſtood by & were not ſo inguadg'd as I was, obſerv'd at firſt that which I noe way ſuſpected or perceiv'd, 'till Hanniball who found Perolla was aſmuch his Ryvall in Love as in Glory, after having layde downe all thoſe motives he eſteem'd moſt prevalent to induce me rather to employ my requeſt for my Father, than my Freind, perceiveing me ſo vnſhaken in my reſolves, & ſo preſſing in my Teares, & Prayers, and gueſſing at my diſpoſition by his owne, which harden'd it ſelfe by oppoſition, at laſt when the Guards were carrying away the Generous Perolla, he told me Madam, If I have labour'd to prove you had noe title to my Proclamatiõ, 'twas only to ſhew you that you had a power over me from your ſelfe greater than you can derive from thence, & that you may command upon the ſcore of your Beauty, that which you only begg by virtue of my Manifeſt. Alas (Sir) I reply'd) I am too well acquainted with this vnfortunate Beauty, to beleive it can have ſo high an influence on ſo great a Conqueror, pardon me then if I dare tell you, I ſhall be diffident of its power, vnleſſe I am convinc't of it by a demonſtrati-

on.

one? If you ſuſpect (ſaid he) that which carryes its authority with it, and if you can doubt that Truth which Hannibalis captivity does witneſſe, command me any other Tryall, & you ſhall finde in my obedience how great a wrong you have done the faire Izadora: So high a Civility (I anſwer'd) merits a proportionate returne, and therefore I ſhall employ that power you give me for your owne aduantage, and only begg you to be juſt unto your vowes, by giveing Perolla his Life. Madam (ſaid Hanniball) though in ſaveing him, I ſhall preſerve (by what I have obſerv'd) as great an oppoſer of my felicity as of my Conqueſts: and thereby too, create as many Enemyes as Souldiers in my Army, Yet I will obſerve your orders. Yes Madam, I give Perolla's life to your Commands, and I give you Blacius's without them, who for having beſtowed ſo great a Perfection on the world, merrits rather my eſteeme than Revenge. my zeale to your ſervice ſtayes not in that dull method of only obeying what you Command, it layes hold on that which it thinkes is your Will without the reveling it. I could not have the patience to let him proceede, his Words and

actions

actions were too generous to delay my acknowledgments for them, which I expreſs (proſterate at his Feete) in the moſt moveing and humble manner I was capable off. I will not Sir (ſaid Izadora) trouble you with the repetition of them, though they were ſo ſatisfactory to him to whom they were addreſt, that as an acknowledgement of it, he went immediatly himſelfe, vnbound both Blacius and Perolla, and preſented them to me, with an humility ſo farre beyond his practice, that the ſtanders by, admir'd aſmuch as I was pleas'd at it. But to obſcure this joy, ſome of Pacuvius's Freinds ſeeing the danger his generous Sonne had bin in, went to his houſe to informe him of it, (for he out of gallantry would not be preſent at his Enemyes Death, though he had Hanniballs example to authorize that action). As ſoone as he had notice of it, he went with ſo great haſte to the place of Execution that thoſe which ſawe it thought that his Affection and not his hatred was the cauſe of it. The Crowde about the Scaffold was ſo great, that it was with much difficulty and with an often repeating of his name (to which all pay'd a deepe reſpect) that he gott

at laſt to Hanniball, and it was juſt at that inſtant, that the Carthaginian had vnbound Perolla and given him to me. Pacuvius was ſuddenly informed of all that had hapned, which every one aſſur'd themſelves would render him a large ſharer in the generall Joy: but alas he ſoone put them out of that beleife by thus ſpeakeing to Hanniball. I were (Sir) vnworthy the Freindſhip of ſo great a Conqueror did I value any relation above it, 'tis upon that principle that I have deteſted Perolla who hates aſmuch your Perſon as your Glory, and if I hitherto conceal'd that horrid attempt againſt you which he himſelfe has now publiſht, 'twas not becauſe he was my Sonne, but out of a beleife that I might convert him: for I knew, a Courage which was capable in ſo greene an Age to attempt ſo bold and high a deſigne, was more advantagious to you to be gained, than diſtroyed; but ſince that vallour the Gods have given him, has but imploy'd to ruine what it ſhould have advanc't, I am come to implore your Iuſtice againſt one who is aſmuch an Enemy to Nature as to Carthage; punniſh him for intending your deſtruction, in a place where not to

have

have ſacrifiz'd himſelfe for you, had bin as great a Sinn. Yes (Sir) Punniſh him for deſigneing your death, and punniſh me in him not only for concealing but likewiſe for not revengeing it, and let one execution repaire both our Crymes; you ſee generous Hannibal, how I contemne my owne intereſt when yours comes in competition with it; which I embrace with ſuch a concerne that I had rather extinguiſh my family, than continue it by leaving ſo great a ſtaine upon your juſtice, & danger to your Perſon, as the ſaveing of Perolla will amount unto. Beſides Sir ſhall that Courage, which hitherto found nothing ſo eaſy as to conquer, leave the blemiſh behinde it of having bin vanquiſht by the Eyes only of one of your Enemyes? ſhall the Romans derive their Triumph from a Sexe which never merited higher than your pitty? ſhall ſuch a pleaſing deſire as Revenge, and ſuch a virtue as Iuſtice be ſuppreſt by an vnworthy Paſſion, which like maddneſſe, none beleiue they ever were poſſeſt with when th're cur'd of it? let not (Sir) I beſeech you the cauſe of your diſorders be worſe than the effects, but by a generous conqueſt over your ſelfe, ſhew

you are capable to vanquiſh all obſtacles; and let your Enemyes in that very action which they eſteem'd would prove your ſhame finde an Argument that you are invincible, for he that can overcome Hanniball, cannot but be thought to doe the like to Rome, and all the World. The Carthaginian who knew no other cauſe of Pacuvius's hatred to his Sonne then what he had alleag'd, not only upon that accompt excus'd his Paſſion, and expreſſions, but reply'd, Had I not already given Perolla's life to the faire Izadora's commands, I now had beſtow'd it on Pacuvius's generoſity, & finde in what he alleages more cauſe to ſuppreſſe than to create my Revenge; He that could ſacrifice the hopes of his Poſterity for my Intereſt, had too much miſplac'd his freindſhip if for a returne to it I would not ſilence a Revenge, eſpecially when the acting it will prove the deſtruction of ſo generous a Family, in which my misfortune is the only fault of any one of it; For Perolla wants not virtue, but I the felicity to merit it, & though (he continu'd with a ſmile) you vpbraide me with being vanquiſht; yet I cannot but acknowledge I am more pleas'd in this defeate

than

than with all my former victoryes; I have too, this ſatisfaction, that I was never conquer'd but by a Sexe which the Gods themſelvs could not reſiſt, who if they can for their ſubjectiõ produce thus much beauty, they carry their juſtificatiõ in the cauſe of their fault, (if it be one) ſo that I commit none vnleſſe it be one to immitate thoſe wee adore. I will not perticularize all the diſpute betwixt them, ſince it ſerves but to acquaint you, that Hanniball remain'd vnſhaken in what he had done, and then came to me, and told me: I ſhould Madam with the lives of Blacius and Perolla, have given you too their liberty's, were it not that the graunt of the firſt of theſe has bin too-great an exaſperation to my Army, to increaſe it at the ſame time by the laſt, I will therefore hope for your pardon if I obey you but by degrees, ſince otherwiſe I might hazard the loſeing of a power which is not ſo deare to me upon any ſcore as out of a confidence it may ſerve you; Yet ſtill for your ſake, they ſhall have no other *Priſons* but their Lodgings, & as ſoone as I have faſhion'd my Officers to approve of their liberty, I ſhall reſtore it to them with aſmuch joy as I have

loſt my owne. Though this hard declaration (however moderated both by reaſons and Civilities) did extreamely perplexe me, yet I only begg'd him to ſhorten their ſufferings aſmuch as might be, and to perfect what had ſo generouſly begunn, for I durſt not be too earneſt on ſo tender a ſubject, leſt it might create his ſuſpicions, that my love aſmuch as duty occaſion'd my ſolicitations. 'Twas in this ſorte, (contin'u'd Izadora) that we were preſeru'd, and truly when you conſider all the accidents of this Adventure, you will acknowledge it to be a ſtrange one: For that life I came to ſacrifice to preſerve Blacius's had bin preſerv'd by the ſacrificeing of his, & where I thought to have found my Death, I found my ſafety, but by a way which made it odious to me: Perolla too, who came with the ſame deſigne, found the ſame Fate, & that Sympathy which 'till then wee both glory'd in, in that occaſion was converted to our misfortune: What wee ſingly might have effected, wee joyntly deſtroy'd. And my Father by having more Freinds than one, found he had never a one, & which was more intricate, wee both came to loſe our ſelves to ſave him.

and

and wee both ſav'd our ſelves to loſe him, and yet wee ruine our ſelves all three, for Perolla by begging my life and I his, wee leave Blacius's to the Execution, which made me reſolve having ſo ſatisfy'd my gratitude, to dye with my Father, as a vindication of my duty, and as my generous freind has often ſince vow'd unto me, he was determin'd to have borne me company: On the other ſide, Hanniball to be more certaine of his Revenge, publiſhes a *Proclamation* which debarrs him of it, and to end this miraculous day with a greater wonder than any which had happen'd in it, Izadora's beauty by ingendring as great a Paſſion in the Carthaginian as he had 'till then a deteſtation for our Sexe, diſſolues all our *Feares*, & makes us returne in tryumph where wee thought never to have return'd againe. *For* Hanniball with all his Guards, & with th'acclamations of an infinite confluence of people accompany'd me to my Fathers houſe. But alas (Sir) aſſoone as Blacius was inform'd how I had declin'd his deliverance to purchaſe Perolla's, & knowing what I had done, but not what I had reſolv'd to doe, he contracted ſo violent a hatred againſt me,

that

that doubtleſſe I had in the effects of it found my ruine, had not the apprehenſion of offending Hanniball ſilenc't his fury, who every day gave me ſuch freſh & high proofes of his Paſſion, that had my felicity depended on his Affection, I had bin then as happy, as ſince I have bin miſerable. But in that which moſt of my Sexe would have glory'd, I found my Affliction, for I had given too viſible proofes of my affection to Perolla to doubt the Carthaginian was ignorant of it, & conſequently, I read my Freinds vnlikelihood of liberty in the loſſe of his Ryvalls, whoſe actions too-ſoone inform'd me, that his denying to give me Perolla's Freedome, proceeded more from his jealouſie than any apprehenſion of diſtaſteing his Army, over which he had ſo great an Aſcendent, that though it were compos'd of ſundry nations, and that they often indur'd Miſeries as great as their ſucceſſes, yet they never Mutin'd but thought their ſufferings too meritoriouſly recompenc'd, if in them their Generall might finde his glory. But Sir (continu'd the faire Izadora) to ſatisfy my enguadgement and perhaps you in it) I will paſſe over all thoſe

addreſſes

addereſſes which Hanniball made me, and only informe you, his Paſſion grew to ſuch a height, that he declin'd the Conqueſt of the World to conquer the vnfortunat Izadora, & that Glory which he had thitherto ſo exceedingly ador'd, he now aſmuch vndervalu'd, delivering up the conduct of all Martiall Affaires unto the Generous Maharball, and thoſe Dayes and Nights which he eſteem'd miſemploy'd, if not projecting ſome new Conqueſt, viſiting & regulating his Troopes, provoaking and improveing their naturall feirceneſſe by Orations, & in performing all the functions of an expert Generall, he now had the ſame opinion of, if not ſpent at my Feete, in which dejected poſture, he often vow'd he tooke more ſatisfaction than in his former Tryumphs. But for my perticular, I may juſtly profeſſe, if I deriu'd any contentment from his expreſſiõs & ſubmiſſiõs, 'twas only in ſeeing by ſo ſtrong an experiment, that my Conſtancy was immoveable; I ſay ſo ſtrong an experiment, for Hanniball was a Prince capable to infuſe a Flame into the coldeſt heart, for he had a looke ſo ſpirituall and full of vivacity, that no effeminate Beauty,

ty was comparable to it, his Perſon and ſhape were nothing diſſonant to his Face, (which had not then receiv'd the blemiſh of being depriu'd of that Eye which ſoone after he loſt in the Mariſhes of Ancona) his faſhion was majeſticke and without conſtraint, and he was indu'd with ſo ſingular an Eloquence, that you would have thought him an Athenian ſooner than an Affrican, and rather bred up in thoſe famous Schooles, than in a barbarous Campe. And though Hanniball himſelfe when he ſawe his Fortune was expir'd, did alleadge in open Senate when he pull'd downe Giſgoe out of the Pulpitt of Orations for enveighing againſt a Peace then offer'd them by Scipio (whoſe ſucceeding Conqueſts gave him the ſur-name of Affrican) that he never knew any way but force to ſuppreſſe offenders, yet in a ſubſequent Speech, he vnfolded ſuch pregnant arguments in ſo tranſcending expreſſions and method, that the Senate ſoone perceiv'd he wrong'd his Eloquence to excuſe his paſſion. His Fortune alſo was proportionat to his other Qualities being at Power and Twenty yeares old after the Death of Amilcar and Aſdruball his Fa-

ther and Vncle elected Generall by the vnanimous concurrence both of the Senate and Army; His conqueſts too, were as early as his preferrment, and he never apprehended a defeate, for his victories had allwayes ſo litle of fortune in them, that they could hardly prove inconſtant. But I feare (ſaid Izadora) that by my confidence of vndertakeing to give you his Caracter, I give you an ill one of him: I will therefore conclude, that he had no fault but an vnconfyn'd ambition which made him embrace any meanes that conduced to his deſires, & to conquer whatſoever oppos'd him, he never ſcrupl'd to ſacrifice his virtue to his ends. This truly makes me beleive, 'twas more upon the ſcore of his wilfullneſſe than his judgement that he perſever'd in his paſſion for me. But after a long tyme in both our computaions, he for his ſufferings (as he term'd them) and I for his importunities, he came one Euening to my Chamber as I had newly done reading a letter of Perolla's which contain'd ſuch paſſionate expreſſions for our cruell ſeparation, that they infus'd into me a greife equall to his that writ them; th'impreſſion whereof was ſo evident

at his comeing in, that he ſoone perceiv'd it; and after a Melancholly ſilence to ſhew the intereſt and conformity he had in my ſaddneſſe, he at laſt begg'd me to pardon him if he preſum'd to enquire the cauſe of it. You may eaſily (Sir I reply'd) finde it out, when you remember that Blacius is yet a Priſoner. If that he anſwer'd be the occaſion, I ſhall finde my ſatisfaction in your diſorders, having the power to redreſſe them, & to cõfirme you in this truth, from this inſtant I declare him free: But Madam (he continu'd (interrupting that returne I was about to make him for ſo tranſcendent an obligation) may not I feare your Love has as great a ſhare in your melancholly, as your duty? That freindſhip (I reply'd) which I pay Perolla, is too pure to be deny'd, and he has done ſo many things for the preſervation of him to whome I owe my duty, that without an offence to it, I may give him (as an acknowlegement) a ſhare in my ſaddneſſe. Call you that Madam (ſaid Hanniball) but an acknowledgement, which made you on the Scaffold preferre his life before your Fathers? I did not (I reply'd) preferre him, but Gratitude before my Father.

Ah

Ah Madam (he answer'd) take heede of what you say, for if you so much undervalue your selfe, as to beleive any Services can deserve your Gratitude, you will perhaps give me a title to that by justice which I never could expect but from your Mercy: For Perolla when he sav'd Blacius the first time, knew not who he was, and the second time did it to obey his Mistris, and offend his Enemy; But I not only knew, that in preserveing him I preseru'd my mortall'st Enemy and did it without any inducement except a beleife that it might be pleaseing to you, but also sav'd that Perolla too, for whome you would have sacrific'd not only your Father but your selfe, & by which I found, I cherrisht my owne Distruction: but my obedience was too perfect to stand upon Reason, or if it did, it found nothing which more deseru'd that name, than to obey you. Yes Madam, I consider'd my Distruction too glorious to deplore it, if thereby I might settle your Contentment; judge then (faire Izadora) if I have not cause to say, that there is some Disparity betweene our Services, & whether I may not upon that beleife expect, that you will at least commiserate

the captivity of my minde, asmuch as of his body, who certainly is vnworthy his felicity, if he can finde roome to entertaine a greife, having the higheſt preſervative from it the bleſſing of your Affection. Sir (I reply'd) thoſe obligations you have conferr'd on me, are of ſo tranſcendent a Nature, that to thinke to define, is to injure them; and if they have any defect it proceeds only from their greatneſſe, which by a neceſſity of ingratitude caſts me into as high a Miſery as they tooke me out of: Yes generous Hanniball, I can truely ſay, that when I reflect upon your obligations, and finde not only a want of power but of hope to make them a proportionate returne, I am ſtruck with a Melancholly equall to the joy I reſented when you conferr'd them on me; and perhaps I ſhould not lye if I profeſt that theſe thoughts are as large a Cauſe of my ſaddneſſe as any other. Would to the Gods Madam (ſaid he) that your will to oblige me were but equall to your power, I could ſoone then exchange my feares for joyes in the very contemplation whereof I quickly loſe my ſelfe; yes faire Izadora, thoſe that gave you the power to command, have

given

given you too, the power to reward; and I ſhould finde in an Hymeneall Crowne, an abundant recompence for my ſervices & ſufferings; this vnion ſhould give the World Peace, or you the World, which is a farre eaſier Conqueſt than that of Izadora, whome I durſt promiſe to make Empreſſe of that by Armes, which by virtue ſhee has ſo juſt a title to; for if only to obey the Carthaginians & to ſatisfy my owne inclinations, I have already ſo farre proceeded, ſhee cannot doubt but to juſtify hir choyce & to merit the glorious title of hir Souldier, I would performe miracles almoſt as great as the cauſe of them. Though the words of this declaration were very confident, yet the declaration it ſelfe was not, for Hanniball maugre his high Courage, was all the while it laſted, as pale as guilt, & made it with ſo great a trembling, and conſtraint, that he had aſmuch of my pitty, as of my anger; but after a litle ſilence, which rather ſhew'd my reſentment than irreſolution I told him, My apprehenſions of being vngratefull, were now I perceive too-well grounded, For that you doe me the honor to mention, is not in my power to graunt; I know this

this confeſſion to a Prince leſſe generous might produce a cõtrary effect than I am confident it will in you, from whome I have receiu'd ſuch memorable obligations, that I had rather have your diſeſteeme by acknowledgeing a Truth, than continue your favour by a diſſimulation which would render me vnworthy of it: That Heart which is belowe the great Hanniball is ſo given to another; that were it revocable, 'twere upon that ſcore, if not on any other, vnfitt for your acceptance; for I muſt be vnconſtant to be kinde, and I know you have a greater paſſion for virtue, than for Beauty. Alas Madam (he reply'd fetching a deepe ſigh) why did you make ſuch haſte to give your ſelfe away, and knowing the influence of your Eyes, which would create as many Servants as beholders, why did you prove vnjuſt to one of them, to be the like to all the reſt? for, to give all to the happy Perolla is as great an injuſtice in one extreame, as to reſerve none for the reſidue of your Adorers is in the other. Sir (ſaid I) you may eaſily perceive the great diſtinction I place betweene your and Perolla's actions, for by vndertakeing to reward his, I ſhew at

how

how lowe a rate I value them, & by acknowledging that the impossibility of my satisfying what I owe you is as great as my desires to pay it, I acquaint you with the largenesse of my resentments, and doe perhaps in my very ingratitude it selfe in some degree prove gratefull. Ah Madam (he answer'd) doe not lessen your power to the increase of your crueky? nor render my services vncapable of reward, by esteeming them above any? No, faire Izadora, let me not finde my ruine in that which was my duty, and shalbe my ambition? nor let my performances like bubbles increase to nothing? But at last Hanniball, (who perceiv'd that his replyes did rather confirme than lessen my constancy, and that he had vnfortunately taken a tyme which my melancholly made vnfit for his addresses,) told me, I should be too partiall to my selfe (Madam,) did I expect to suppresse one flame in you, & create another any way but by perseverance; I will therfore no more importune you with my Passion, nor make vse of any other Orators than my services and sufferings; neither shall I despaire, but by their helpe to vanquish your disdaine, for I

finde

finde in my very Feare an ample cauſe of hope, ſince the impreſſions of nature are as firme as thoſe of our owne acquiſition, and Perolla by his ſervices and glory having vanquiſh't your averſion to his blood, it gives me a confidence by the ſame wayes to produce as high effects, the diſproportion being at worſt, but equally great. I will goe then Madam, and performe things of ſuch virtue, that you ſhalbe as vnjuſt as I am miſerable, if you decline my Paſſion, and the World ſhall ſee, if Perolla exceeds me in any thing, 'tis in Happineſſe not in merit. Then without ſtaying for any reply, he ſaluted me with an humility as great as he would have perſwaded me his Paſſion was, and went directly to his owne houſe where he immediatly gave Orders to have the next morning his Army ready to move, for he would act ſome Exployt, which ſhould abundantly repaire his vnaccuſtom'd idleneſſe. This promiſe gave the generous Maharball as high a contentment as the Effects of it did the contrary to the Romans; but after he had diſtributed thoſe Orders which were neceſſary for haſtening his March, he began to reflect upon the impoſſibility

poſſibility of ſucceſſe in his Paſſion, as long as I had ſo juſt and advantagious an opinion of Perolla; he therefore fancy'd, that if he could but create any ſuſpitions in him of my conſtancy, it might furniſh him with the meanes to deſtroy his, whoſe perfection he eſteem'd it's fault, becauſe it was his owne misfortune. But after he had projected a Million of wayes to accompliſh this deſigne, he eſteem'd none ſo probable as by corrupting Oriſtes, a Salapian of quallity in whoſe houſe Perolla was a Priſoner, and who by his exceeding Civility, & the intereſt he tooke in all his troubles, had gotten a great ſhare in my generous Freind. This Oriſtes Hanniball ſent for that Night, and having brought him into his Cabinet, diſcloſed to him there his condition, & deſires, but in ſuch preſſing words, and actions, that he eaſily perceiv'd how infinitly the Carthaginian was concearn'd in the accompliſhing of them; The Salapian who had ſome weake principles of virtue, did a longe tyme reſiſt both Hanniballs Prayers and Rewards, yet in the ende that litle generoſſity he had ſhew'd, ſeru'd but to aggravate his offence, for he was vanquiſht, & evidens'd

thereby he knew his duty, but would not practice it, for he promiſt the Carthaginiã not only to vndertake but to ſucceede in the deſigne, which fill'd him with ſo much ſatisfaction, that the effects of it were viſible next morning when he paſt vnder my Windowe; for out of Gallantry he made his Army march through Salapia, & in a military Civility ſaluted me with all thoſe victorious Enſignes, which never before or ſince pay'd that homage to any but their Generall; and becauſe thoſe triumphant Troopes appear'd that day by his expreſſe cõmands in all their magnificence, I ſhall not thinke it impertinent to mention their order and Numbers, which though it be a thing out of my Sex's element, yet I tooke ſo perticular notice of it then, that I am confident I ſhall in my relation abuſe nothing but your patience. The firſt diviſions conſiſted of 8000. Numidian Horſe leade by the Gallant Mabarball, whoſe Meene was as full of virtve as Courage, and whoſe actions ſufficiently juſtify'd his Phiſiognomy; Theſe Tropes me thought reliſht ſomthing of their Commander, and were gegenerally ſo well Arm'd and Horſt, that they

ſeem'd

ſeem'd rather goeing to a Tryumph than a Battell. After theſe Hanniball appear'd environ'd by a thowſand young Carthaginians which he had elected for his Guards, & follow'd by 40000. Foote, (all Affricans). I muſt doe him the right to acknowledge, that he had ſo noble a feirceneſſe in his Armour, that though I had never ſeene him, I ſhould yet have taken him for the Generall; and certainly he was no Freind to his good Meene, when he ſhew'd himſelfe out of an Army. Theſe Affricans reſign'd their places to three and Thirty great Elephants (all that then were left) which had Towers of Wood upon their Backs, and ſo not only carryed but fortifyed their Riders. After theſe folowed 4000. Mules and Horſes, the moſt of them loaden with ſo many ſeverall engines of Battery, that I admir'd aſmuch at the wickedneſſe as at the ingenuity of Men, which could finde ſuch ſeverall wayes to deſtroy one another. Theſe were no ſooner paſt but there appear'd 10000. Gaules, 6000. Lygurians, and 4000. Grecians, all lead by Commanders of their owne Nations, and fighting vnder Carthaginian Colours, more for Hanniballs Fame than

his Pay; Theſe Squadrons had ſo warr-like & haughty a Martch, that it ſhew'd how eager and ambitious they were of Battell. The laſt diviſions conſiſted of 8000. Horſe, fowre thouſand of which were men at Armes, and all Gaules, lead by the valiant Britogentrix, and the other fowre thouſand were Iberians, vnder the Commands of Mircall and Barmocall, who brought up the Reare of this great Army, which was compos'd almoſt of all Nations but thoſe it was goeing to Conquer. I muſt confeſſe, this ſight made me excuſe that haughtineſſe of which Hannibal was eſteeem'd guilty, for who could have bin ſo much a Philoſopher, as not to be prowde of having ſo many Thouſand gallant Men ready to ſacrifice themſelves at his Command; but my admiration at it was not greater than my feare for the Romans, and that reflection at laſt lead me to a joy which I ſhall not ſcruple to reveale, ſince if it proceeded from a want of courage, it did not from a want of Love: 'Twas Sir, (Izadora continu'd) occaſion'd at Perolla's being a Priſoner, for I could not conſider his valour and the endleſſe ſubjects it was to be imploy'd againſt, but

but I found my ſatisfaction in that which had bin my trouble, and was more pleas'd that Hannibal had deny'd me his liberty, than I ſhould have bin in his obedience, for I could no more deplore my generous Freinds ſufferings ſince it procur'd his ſafety, than I could any mans condition who tooke Phiſick, but to be well. I muſt not omitt to tell you, that every common Souldier of this vaſte body carryed a branch of Lawrell, their confidence being ſo great, that they wore the Reward of victory before they had obtain'd it. 'Twas with this Army that Hannibal marcht firſt to Tarentum, where though he found a vigorous reſiſtance, yet the valour of the Defendants ſerued only but to ſett off his owne the better, for he carry'd it by ſtorme, & in that action perform'd ſo much of the Souldier aſwell as of the Generall, that he deriv'd his ſucceſſe aſmuch from his Courage as his conduct. I know (continu'd Izadora) the Romans affirme that Nico and Philomenes betrayed that great Citty to him, but I know too, that both of them being kill'd not long after in the beſeidgeing of Capua, they ſeal'd their innocency with their laſt breath, and vow'd

vow'd that the Carthaginians Civility in cureing thoſe wounds they had receiv'd in being made their Priſoners, and the Romans ingratitude in termeing their misfortune their Treachery, made them in revenge abandon the Eagles and ſerve vnder Hanniballs Enſignes; who, though he had taken the Towne, yet the Caſtle which ſtood upon the point of the harbour did reſolutly defend it ſelfe, and well it might, for the Carthaginians having no ſhipps to hinder their releife, every eaſterly winde the Græcians ſupply'd it with Men and Victualls; but at laſt when all Haniballs Engineeres could not finde a way to block it up, he himſelfe did, for haveing taken good ſtore of Gallyes in the Key of Tarentum, and not being able by Sea to bring them out of the Harbour, becauſe the Caſtle commanded all the ſtraights and paſſages, he caus'd the Gallyes with an admirable celerity and Arte to be putt upon Cartes, & ſo carry'd them by Lande into the Sea, and in that miraculous manner beſeidg'd them round, which the Romans diſcerning, not long after yealded. I have told you (ſaid Izadora) this perticular, ſince it never had a precedent, or

an

an immitation, and becauſe it dejected the Senate more than the loſſe of a Battell, by finding they had to deale with an Enemy whoſe induſtry peruerted the very order of Nature, makeing one Element beare the burthen, and doe the office of another. From thence he went into Lucania, where in a blooddy Battell he defeated Marcus Centrinenus, who publiſhing alowde, that he lov'd the Senate & his honor too weell to bring them Newes that his Army was loſt, reſolutly thruſt himſelfe into the middſt of the Carthaginians, where he found upon the points of a Thouſand Swords the cure of that dayes misfortune. From this fatall Feild, he carry'd his victorious Troopes into Apulia, where by a ſtratagem too intricate and tedious to be related he reduced the Præter Fabius's Army, from Twenty, to Two Thouſand: But to qualify theſe high ſucceſſes he receiv'd advertiſement that both the Conſulls were ſett downe before Capua, and by the celerity of their approaches, had alreaddy ſo ſtraightned it, that vnleſſe he brought the place an immediat releiſe, it would be paſt any. Theſe preſſing letters made him carry the Warre into

into Campania, where after he had a little refresht himself, he offered the Consulls Battell, who as readily accepted it, for the Romane Empire was then in too desperate a sickneſſe to trye a desperate cure. That day much of those fertile Playnes were moysten'd with Blood, & though Hanniball perform'd all the parts of an excellent Generall and of a valliant Souldier, yet it was darkneſſe & not victory which ended the dispute. The next morning assoone as it was light, Hanniball againe drew his Army in Battalia, but the Consulls who had not (by the presedent Dayes losse) Men enough to keepe the Feild & the Trenches too, contented themselves to continue in the latter, so that thereby they made his Fortune the more admirable, for he was Conqueror without fighting, because he wonne the Battell the day after it was fought. But after he had by many attempts endeavour'd to releive his Confederates, & found, that though he beseidg'd the Romans, yet that they did the like to the Capuans, the Consulls having both victuall'd & fortifyed themselves sufficiently, he resolv'd to effect that by diversion which he could not by

force,

force, and therefore paſt ſilently the River Vulturnus, and croſſing with wonderfull expedition the Countries of the Sidicinians, Attifanians, Caſſinians and Fregellans, he in ſeaven dayes preſented himſelfe before the magnificent Walls of Rome, and had done it much ſooner, had not the Fregellans pull'd downe the Bridge at the River Lyris, and thereby much retarded his march; & though this was meerely a ſtratagem of Warre, yet he attributed it to a Gallantry of his Paſſion, for in a Letter he ſent me, he alleadg'd it reliſht more of Izadora's Souldier to take Rome than releive Capua. It is not difficult to beleive that the Romans who did feare to heare of Hanniball did much more ſo to ſee him at their Gates, eſpecially being follow'd by a tryumphant Army; But for all his vſeing ſuch vnimmaginable dilligence, the Senate receiv'd ſecret advice of his deſignes. Never Rome was fill'd with ſo vniverſall a Terror as then, no not when the Gaules vnder the valiant Brennus conquer'd all of it but the Capitoll, & when the Forum ranne with ſtreames of the Senates and Patricians blood. This great conſternation had noe influence upon

any but the People, the Senate ſtill maintaining that gravity and Courage which was their nature almuch as practice; but at the length the Common feare was well ſilenct by the arrivall of Fulvius Flaccus, (one of the Conſulls that had beſoieg'd Capua) who being ſent for to defend Rome, was come almoſt aſſoone as Hanniball, and brought with him 5000. of the ſelect Legionaries and a thouſand choyce men at Armes. That which gave him the happineſſe of comeing ſo opportunely was, not only the tymely intelligence was ſent Him, but alſo paſſing through Countries that were his freinds, he receiu'd none of thoſe impodiments which the Carthaginian mett with. The Senate ſent for one of the Conſulls to pleaſe the People, and but for one, not to pleaſe Hanniball, who might have too much glory'd to have made them neglect their Conqueſts for their ſafeties. The Conſull Flaccus being inform'd, that the next morning the Enemy intended to ſtorme Rome, reſolv'd (with the permiſſion of the Senate) to make a Battell Hanniballs only way to the aſſault, declaring generouſly that 'twas not fitt the Empire of the world

ſhould

ſhould fall like a Cõmon Citty, but if the expiration of it were now arriv'd, 'twere requiſite it's Ruine ſhould ſhew it's greatneſſe, and that thoſe which compos'd ſhould dye with it. The day therefore no ſooner began to appeare but the valiant Conſull drew out his Army, which with thoſe he brought and thoſe Romans that voluntarily came vnder his Enſignes, conſiſted of 50000. Men. Hanniball on the other ſide about the ſame inſtant drewe his Souldiers out of their Campe, but he admir'd when inſteed of ſeeing the Walls cover'd with his enemyes, he perceiv'd the Feilds were ſo; but his wonder was ſoone conuerted into joy to obſerve that Rome would fall like hir ſelfe, & that he ſhould have to deale with thoſe upon even tearmes, who he had ſuſpected would give him more trouble to joyne with, than to conquer them; And to loſe noe tyme he commanded the Trumpets the Clairons, and all the other Muſick of Warre to give the ſignall of Battell, which no ſooner was heard than both thoſe great bodyes began to move with reſolution worthy their Quarrell, the one fighting to winne the Empire of the World, and the other to keepe it.

But just as they were about to begin that fatall Tragedy, the Sunn (which till then had shone very bright) began to hide it selfe, as perhaps detesting to looke upon so many intended Murthers: the whole face of heaven was in an instant obscur'd with a thick darknesse, the Thunder did hideously grumble: the windes made a noyse as if they had all broaken loose out of their Caves, and the Clowdes melted so fast that many thought the Lightnings had dissolv'd them, & as many admir'd how so much fire could avoyde quenching in so much water: in a word, I cannot better describe the horror of this day, than by the effects it produced, which were that it constrain'd the Consull & Hannibal to returne with their Army's into their severall Campes, for Flaccus too had pitch't his Tents in a great feild some two Furlongs from the Temple of Hercules, lest Hanniballs being before Rome should looke like besieging it, which none could truly say he did, whilst there was a Roman Army betwixt him and the Citty. But that which afflicted Hannibal as much as this miraculous separation, which he then termed but a suspension of his victory, was,

an-

an advertiſement he received by his Spyes, that the Senate had not only ſince his comeing ſent certaine Companyes with flying Enſignes to the recruit of their Legiõs in Spaine, but alſo had ſold thoſe very feilds on which he camp't at a higher rate than they were valu'd at before his being poſſeſt of them, In revenge whereof he caus'd all the rich Shopps in the Forum to be ſold by a publique Cryer. But Sir (ſaid Izadora) that which made the precedent ſtorme ſo abſolutly a wonder, was, that aſſoone as Flaccus and Hanniball were return'd into their Campes; the day prou'd ſo very faire, and the Night too that the Carthaginian was prowde with a beleife, that the next viſit of the Sunn would vnavoydably decide his Fate; but therein alſo he was deluded, for the ſucceeding day was but a perfect repetition of the preceding; aſwell for the Miracle, as for the ſeparation of the two Armyes, only the Tyber was with thoſe cataracts of raine ſo exceedingly ſwell'd, that ſhe overflow'd hir bankes, and had like to have reveng'd all the Romans loſſes by the ruine of Hannibalis Army; but he by a tymely care remou'd his Tents to a higher ground, and thereby

thereby avoyded an Enemy which he could not resist. I remember I have bin often told that severall private persons in Rome (for the Senate detested to seeme to derive any advantage but from their Armes) perform'd many sacrifices to the Nymphes & Nayades of Tyber, for endeavoring their revenge, and for making Hanniball flye out of his Campe, which never any Romans thither to had done.

I must now generous Spartacus, acquaint you with a particular which few have heard, and fewer have beleiv'd, in which last number I perhaps include my selfe, but yet I shall tell it you, since it is a parte of that story you seeme so much concearn'd in: Blacius (according to Hanniballs promise to me) being set at liberty, & understanding of Hanniballs designe upon Rome, and of the continuance of his Passion, commanded me to desire him by the pressing'st conjurations a letter was capable of, to carry his Armes to any other place rather than to the destructiō of that City where I had my Birth, with this hope, that if my Prayers were successefull it would free Rome from an imminēt ruine, & if they were not, 'twould prove a good rise to free me from his

his addreſſes, for he abhorr'd an allyance with Hanniball as highly as with Perolla, and deteſted the Enemy of his Country aſmuch as of his family. I immediatly obey'd Blacius, aſmuch by inclination as by duty, and ſent a Poſt away with a letter to the Carthaginian, which becauſe 'twas my owne I did not thinke it worthy the remembring: my Expreſſe came to him in the middſt of his fury for theſe two vnfortunate ſeparations, and of his Reſolues the next morning if his Souldiers could not martch, they ſhould ſwimme to a victory, but aſſoone as he had read my Letter, he diveſted himſelfe of all his rage, and gave immediate Orders to have his Army the next day readdy to martch away, contenting himſelfe (as he gave it out) that he had made Rome tremble, and neceſſitated the Gods to a double miracle for hir ſafety (that of the inundations, and that of his not taking hir) But yet to ſatisfy the Avarice & ſufferings of his Souldiers, he lead them the direct way to the Grove of Feronia, where ſtood a Temple of ineſtimable Riches, all which he expos'd to their pillage, & from thence return'd me by my Meſſenger, this anſwer to my Letter.

Hanniball, to the faire Izadora.

HE that has already ſacrific'd his Reuenge to your Commands, does the like now with his Victory, I ſhould haue ſaid with his Glory, did he not finde more in his obedience than he could in his ſucceſſe. VVould to the Gods faire Izadora, you could but enjoy as high a contentment in the reception as I doe in the payment of this Duty. I might then haue ſome hopes that my paſſion might not proue eternally fruitleſſe, and that he who ambitions nothing but your ſatisfaction, might by inceſſant impreſſions of that quality and production, inuite you by an immitation, to reward what you can not but approue.

AFter Hanniballs retreate from Rome, Flaccus return'd to Capua to his Colleague Appius Clodius, and the Capuans who had indur'd miſeries allmoſt ſufficient for the puniſhment of their Rebellion, obſerueing the Conſull was not follow'd by the Carthaginian Army, found it high tyme to thinke upon their ſecurities; In order whereunto they aſſembl'd the Senate, where after a ſeri-

ous

ous debate, Vibius (vncle to Perolla) perceiving that the Major parte inclin'd to submitt vnto the Roman Mercy, in an excellent Oration, beſought them rather to dye by their owne hands, and ſo robb their Enemyes of the Glory of full Conqueſt by contributing to their owne ruine, and make Hanniball knowe by ſo noble a fall, that the preſerving of ſuch generovs Freinds, had bin more worthy his Armes, than the takeing of that, which he but attempted; that it was more reſembling the auncient ſplendor of Capua to performe what might rather create the Romans admiration than their pitty, that for his owne perticular, he eſteem'd no Fate ſo badd as to make up a part of Claudius & Flaccus Tryumph, which was the beſt condition they could expect by a ſurrender, therefore all thoſe who were gallant enough to expire with their liberty, he inuited to goe with him, and take their ſhare of a Cupp which ſhould exempt them for ever from the cruelties and vicissitudes of Fortune. After he had finiſhed theſe words he ſalured the Senate with an admirable conſtancy, and being follow'd by ſeaven and Twenty Senators, he went directly home,

where they all hasted to pledge that fatall health which he began, having no feares in their Deaths, but that the Romans should possesse Capua before they were acted. I have told you (said Izadora) this Tragedy, not only because it was the discourse and admiration of the whole World, but also because the cheife actor of it, had so neere a relation to my Generous Freind. The rest of the Senate immediatly submitted to the Consulls, and found from Elaccus, that death with ignominy, which they might have given themselus with Glory. Hannibal to Revenge his dead Freinds performd many great exployes in the Countries of the Brutians & Lucanians, where he sacrific'd to appease their Manes above Tenn thousand Romans, and then the season being vnfit for action, he return'd to this City, and in a Complement to me, declin'd a tryumphant Entry, because the cheifest ornaments of it, were to have bin compos'd of the spoyles of my Country.

WHen the faithfull Symander was (to Callimmachus) thus obeying his deare Masters Commands, they both perceiv'd him

comeing towards them, accompany'd with one of the Preists of Venus, who was come to advertise his Superior, that the Sacrifices which are vsually offer'd to appease the incens'd Deity, and to breake the Oracles vnaccustom'd silence, only expected his presence to be performed. He immediatly obey'd the Summons though he had much rather employ'd his Tyme in heereing of Symander, whose relations so charm'd him, that it almost darkned his Piety; but that he might returne the sooner to so pleasing an entertainment, he tooke Artabbanes by the hand, & lead him to be an Assistant to those Ceremonies, which were vnavoydably to be perform'd before he could learne his Fate.

PARTHENISSA.

THE FIRST PARTE.

THE SIXTH BOOKE.

THE Sacrifice being finish't, & Callimmachus having perfectly consider'd the Propheticall partes of the Victims, assur'd all the Assistants, that the Deity was well pleas'd with their Devotions, but that he could not as yet discover any Maxime in Divination, which might afford a certainty, that within few dayes, the Oracle should be restored to the

the liberty of ſpeakeing. Artabbans was extreamly troubl'd with this beleife, and the better to entertaine thoſe thoughts it created, he withdrew himſelfe into a ſolitude which that morning he had diſcover'd, and which was indeede a place fitt to cherriſh ſo deepe a Melancholly as his: it was in a Vally all over-hung with lofty Trees, whoſe Topps were ſo interwoven by the helpe of Nature only, that they rather form'd an obſcurity than a ſhade; it was water'd too, with many cleere Fountaines whoſe ſadd murmour ſeem'd to beare our vnfortunate Lover company, and to have a ſence of his Miſeries: but this forlorne retirement was ſo farre from the Temple, that Artabbanes (whoſe naturall ſtrength was very much impair'd by an internall Greife which by degrees conſum'd him) was conſtrain'd to make uſe of his Horſe to returne thither, where he was no ſooner come, than having ty'd him to a Tree, he flung himſelfe upon the Graſſe, and after a ſerious reflection on his paſt Fortunes, and preſent Condition, he cry'd out, Great Gods! doe you take delight in cruelty, that you enjoyne me to live after a loſſe which makes my Life my Tor-

ment?

ment? or are you ignorant that it lyes not in your Power (in this Life) to repaire the Miseries you have cast upon me in it? if not one of these, why did you command me to live, when I had almost found in my Resolutiō my cure? & enjoyne me to receive my Fate from this Oracle, on which at the same instant you impos'd an extraordinary silence; if you intended my Ruine, why doe you bring your power in question by not effecting it, and if you design'd my Felicity, why did you take Parthenissa to you? if you were resolu'd upon the former, why did you bestowe on me so great a Heart? and if you meant the latter, why did you give me so great a Constancy. Shall I finde Courage is as high a Curse to me, as it is a blessing to others? and shall I finde in virtue a greater torment than ever you inflicted for the punishment of vice? Great Gods! (he continu'd, fetching a deepe sigh) I have for all this obey'd you, when it was against my reason, when it was against my inclination, and yet all the reward I begg of you for so painfull an obedience, is, that by a marke of your fury I may receive one of your Love: but if your Thunder be kept for the wicked

and

and not the Vnfortunate, let your Oracle command me to dye, this hand (when you have taken off the impiety) ſhall be the joyfull Executioner of your ſentence, and by one generous blowe ſend me to that vnion in the other World, which it ſeem'd you thought me vnworthy of in this. Whilſt Artabbanes was in theſe expoſtulations, Callimmachus had lead Symander into that walke in which he had begun his relations, and where he deſir'd him (with an impatience that manifeſted his concernment) to proſecute them, which the faithfull Servant willingly vndertooke, and having begg'd Callimmachus Pardon for dwelling ſo long on a Story, not eſſentiall to his Princes, which yet he beleiv'd highly worth the Relation, and minded him that he was interrupted at Hanniballs returne unto Salapia, and that he alwayes ſpoke the faire Izadora's words, thus continu'd hir Adventures.

The

The continuance of Izadora's and Perolla's History.

YOu may be pleas'd (said Izadora to my Prince) to excuse me, if I have too much particulariz'd Hanniballs successe and actions, on which I should not have so long insisted, had he not vow'd to me, they were perform'd more upon the score of Love than Glory, in which last he was ambitious to out-Ryvall Perolla, asmuch as Perolla had him in the first. I believe too, you have not forgott, that when he did leave this City, he did not either his hopes or his passion, the first of which was cherisht by Orisres undertaking & promises, who to avoyde being as false to Hanniball as he had bin to virtue, entirely bent himselfe to ruine the perfectest Flame that ever any Lovers were capable of, and knowing, that vice, is never so powerfull as when it assumes the habit of virtue, he resolv'd to take up the name and (for a while too) the actions of a Freind, in which hypocrisie he was so successefull, that he made

Perolla

Perolla his, as sincerely as he was seemingly so to him; and truely he prov'd so excellent a Counterfeict, that his Misfortune had bin as great if he had not reacht his ends, as his fault was in attaining them. In breife, he so engnadg'd himselfe in all my generous Freinds concernes, and so deepely sympathiz'd in his loyes, his Feares, and all his other passions, that it was only the worke of tyme to disclose the fallacy: but at last heareing of Hanniballs returne, and knowing that delay in designes of Love, and Glory, are equally intollerable, he began to sowe that seed of jealousie betwixt us, which he was confident would bring him so plentifull a returne; and indeede it was a great Misfortune that the Carthaginian had elected an Instrument so perfect both in dissimulation, and in Wickednesse; for if the Former had bin lesse, his power to doe ill had resembl'd it, and if the Latter had bin so, his will had bin the like; but both concurring together, was a danger whose greatnesse can hardly be equal'd, but to the goodnesse of those Powers which hinder'd it's effect. I could you Sir that though Oristes knew well what Hanniballs impatience would be, yet he de-

clin'd his attempt till a good while after his returne, not doubting but to satisfy him for the delay, by the certainty of the advantage it would produce. In order to this, the same Night he entred Salapia, Orisses waited on him, of whome he immediatly enquir'd with an earnestnesse which demonstrated an accession rather than a Diminution of his Passion, what progresse he had made towards the settelment of his felicity: to which the false Agent reply'd, that as yet he had bin but preparing, what he shortly intended to act; & thereupon inform'd him how that he had got so great an Interest in Perolla that he doubted not but to employ it for his certaine Ruine, if at least Hannibal redoubl'd his assiduity towards me, and whatsoever my usage were, that he would not only put on a Countenance which might relish of satisfaction, but cast out words which might make all the Salapians beleive & talke of the change, which when once divulg'd, & none permitted to visit Perolla but such as would credit & relate what they hear'd, he would so husband that report, that if Perolla's constancy were not his Nature, it must inevitably be ruin'd.

Hannibal

Hannibal exceedingly approv'd of this advice, and so admirably acted his part, that not only most of the Salapians beleiv'd I had a reall Passion for him, but also Blacius did so. This great alteration soone flew like lightning thorough the Citty, & at last came to Perolla, whose amazement at it proceeded rather from his finding so many were mistaken in me, than that he himselfe was so. But Oristes who attributed his to the cause he desir'd and not to the true one, came one day to Perolla's Chamber, where after having with great vehemency protested unto him an vnequall'd Freindship, he conjur'd him by it to cast off a melancholy which would rather increase my Tryumph than make me repent my cryme, and that if he were so vnfortunate as yet to have a Passion for one which was so vnworthy of it, and desir'd to reclaime me; he should rather, than constantly continue, seemingly divest himselfe of his flame, and contemne me; for Women like Kings were more concern'd to subdue a Rebell, than to make a new Conquest. I am sorry (Perolla coldly reply'd) that I have an opportunity to place so high a Iustice upon the faire Izado-

ra's constancy, as not to suspect it when Oristes does. But (he continu'd) is it possible that a perfection more apparent than this Callumny can be so vnhappy as to be doubted by men of judgement & of honesty? Ah! vnjust Heavens, why did you establish the Throne of virtue in the Heart, and not in some conspicuous place, where to be virtuous & to be knowne so, had bin the same thing; but perhaps the highest proofe of virtue is vndisturbedly to endure the reproaches of vice, and if goodnesse were visible, our Interests and not our inclinations might make us imbrace it, whereas when it has no witnesse but the Possessor, it is a nobler invitation to it. But Oristes, least you should persevere in your Cryme, know, that Constancy is Izadora's Nature as well as practice, and I having noe title to hir affection, but hir goodnesse, I should be as fooliish to doubt the foundation of my felicity, as miserable if it fail'd. I wish (reply'd Oristes) Izadora had a Constancy worthy so noble a Flame, and if this be not the object of my beleife, it shalbe at least of my Prayers. You speake (said Perolla) as if you had still some doubts of hir Passion for

me.

me. Would to the Gods (he coldly reply'd folding his Armes & casting downe his Eyes) that mine were but doubts: (& then vnfolding them, and looking up cheerfully againe) but I am to blame (he continu'd) to make you miserable before your tyme, and to let my words be so vnfortunate as to acquaint you with what his actions will. Ah Oristes (Perolla cry'd out) I conjure you by all the Gods, informe me of your suspitions, and be confident, if I receive any trouble from them, it can proceed only from the knowledge that my Freind has injur'd what he should admire; for in what concernes my perticuler, I am as farre from beleiving shee can be crimminall as shee is from being so; No no Oristes, I beseech you tell me your suspitions, that I may remove them, and that for your good opinion of hir, I may be obliged asmuch to your reason, as your faith; & the sooner to induce you to this, I must tell you plainely, that to be my Freind, and Izadora's Enemy is inconsistent. The wicked Oristes perceiv'd by these generous replyes, that he had vndertaken a taske as difficult, as dishoneſt, but knowing himselfe too farr enguadg'd to retire, he told

Perolla

Perolla (with a deep ſigh) I had rather renounce all things than the bleſſing of your Friendſhip, and therefore what I thought to have acquainted you with as an effect of my care, I will conceale as an argument of my reſpect; but perhaps Izadora's Flame for Hannibal may tell you a truth which the exceſſe of your paſſion makes me decline to doe. Neither would I have ſo much as mention'd this, did I not knowe, it is already as publique as true, and conſequently that you have heard it. That I have heard it (ſaid Perolla) is not more certaine than that I doe not beleive it, but alas (he continu'd) is it poſſible that Oriſtes does? If I did not apprehend (he reply'd) to offend you by acquainting you with my beleife, I ſhould informe you of it, and accompany it with ſuch pregnant reaſons as perhaps it might turne to be yours too. I conjure you (ſaid Perolla, haſtily) to imparte it to me, for I finde 'tis as impoſſible to remove your jealouſies 'till I know them, as 'twere for you to have any of Izadora if you knew her. I will then (ſaid Oriſtes) tell you freely, that not only I beleive ſhee has given her ſelfe to the Carthaginian, but alſo wonder

you-

you doe not consider (I beseech you) that Inconstancy & Ambition are the Hereditary Vices of hir Sex; That you are a forlorne Prisoner, that your Ryvall is a tryumphant Conquerour which are two extreames that can hardly avoyde creating those two others in your Mistris: Reflect I beseech you upon the difference betweene the immaginary Crowne of Constancy, and the reall one of Empire; For though Hannibal be not borne a King, yet his virtue makes him the distributer of Kingdomes, which is a more glorious power than any that can be deriv'd from Succession, or Birth; Remember also that a Woman is more pleas'd with the power than with the merit of hir Lover, the first being an advantage which shee participats in, but the last one, which he wholly ingrosses to himselfe. This (said Perolla interrupting him) is the Carracter of some of hir Sex, but 'tis not of Izadora, whose reason as much as Nature detests so black a Cryme: I say hir reason, for shee cannot decline a Crowne of Virtue for one of Gold, but the reflection on the purchase, will deprive hir of all the joy of it; and though a Crowne of Empire be more glittering

ing than one of Constancy, yet the just Gods by conferring many reall advantages on the latter, have abundantly repair'd the seeming ones of the former; for the first being materiall is subject to the inconstancy's of Fortune, but the last being a speculative blessing, is exempted from the power of that blinde Goddesse; yes doubtlesse, a Crowne of Constancy is the noblest as well as safest, for it produces Admiration where the other does Envy. Alas (said Oristes) how ingenious you are to invent arguments to colen your selfe, and as if you thought Izadora deluded you not fast enough, you contribute to his designe. Take heed (reply'd Perolla) of what you say for I can hardly believe him virtuous, that thinkes shee is not. This made Oristes perceive that to destroy my generous Freinds good opinion of me, he must decline arguments and employ demonstrations, which made him say, Though I finde I shall create your anger by acquainting you with what I lately discover'd, yet I had rather hazard the losing of your Freindship by an action which will render me worthy of it, than continue it by a silence which my owne Conscience

will

will more severely punish than you can; Yes yes, Perrolla, I am determin'd since to cure your disease I must shew you the deformity of it, to instruct you with a Truth, that had not my sight bin the witnesse of, I should never have credited; in a word, 'tis that with these Eyes I lately sawe hir give such large proofes of hir passion to Hanniball, that not only I suspect hir constancy, but hir Virtue. At these barbarous words all Perolla's temper abandon'd him, & in its roome he entertain'd a rage so vnresistable, that forgeting all the former Tye's of Freindship, he flung himselfe upon the false Oristes, & having cast him at his Feete, and there drawne out the Wretches owne Ponyard, he held it to his Brest, & cry'd out to him, Traytor that vnder the Habit of a Freind think'st to shrow'de thy selfe from the punishment of an Enemy, and from a Cryme the Divells would tremble but to heare, know, that in accusing Izadora's Virtue thou hast justify'd Her, & by vndertaking to make hir guilty, hast prov'd thy selfe so. Doe not thinke that because I have lost my Liberty I have lost my Courage, nor that the apprehension of Hanniballs resentments

ſhall hinder me from acting Mine; no no, could he inflict on me Torments as great as thoſe thou merit'ſt, I would endure them all, rather than thy impiety ſhould 'ſcape vnreveng'd, for that Divine Juſtice which has made me from a Priſoner a Judge, and has furniſht me with Power aſwell as Will to puniſh thee, would not have ſo arm'd my hand, if it had not ordain'd, thy Death ſhould appeaſe that ſacred virtue thy Life has ſo highly injur'd. Whilſt Perolla was thus ſpeaking, the falſe Oriſtes lay as if he had already receiv'd the reward of his infidelity, but when he perceiv'd his reſolution, & that he was going to act it, he cry'd out, hold generous Perolla, and if I begg this ſmall ſuſpenſion of Life, 'tis only to let you know who 'tis you deſtroy, 'tis your faithfull'ſt Freind, & now I have told you that Truth, act your reſentments, for ſince you have withdrawne your Freindſhip, they wilbe rather effects of your goodneſſe than your Revenge, and the Gods who know my innocency, are ſo juſte as to render that which makes my Life my misfortune, the cure of the latter, by the ending of the former. Though I knowe well (reply'd Perolla) all thou

thou now ſay'ſt is but a continuation of thy wickednesse, and that theſe words are ſpoaken becauſe thou haſt found I am ſooner vanquiſh't with diſſembling than reſiſtance, yet I give thee thy Life, not as a Mercy but a puniſhment, for the horror of having injur'd ſo faire an Innocence, wilbe a greater torment, than that Death from which I now exempt thee: Riſe then (he continu'd) and be gone, but if ever againe thou preſenſt't thy ſelfe before me, thou wilt kindle a fire which nothing but thy blood can extinguiſh. I will obey you (ſaid the perfidious Oriſtes) in hope that by ſo painfull an obedience you will diſcover a Freindſhip, & innocency, which your Paſſion hinders you now from ſeeing, and if by my ſufferings I can ſhew you your error, I ſhall never deplore them. Then ſaluting Perolla with a great humility, he went from him with a greater joy, having 'ſcapt a Death which he could not think he had more ſtrangly avoyded, then he had juſtly deſerved it. I know (ſaid Izadora) that 'twere but juſt to decline a while the proſecuting the reſt of my Story, to declame upon this generous part of it, but I know too, that Perolla's vir-

tue would be asmuch offended with such a gratitude, as I was pleas'd with the cause of it. Perolla, who for so obligeing a Civility esteem'd it necessary to make his faire Mistris a returne, told hir, If you had a designe Madam to have made this performance passe in the generous Spartacus opinion for an action of Merit, you should not then have shew'd him the perfect Izadora; for in hir Beauty shee carryes hir Justification, and to suspect that vice can dwell in so much brightnesse, is to be ignorant of its Nature, and to comitt a folly as high as Oristes wickednesse. Izadora by a reply of the same quality repay'd hir Lovers Complement, and thus re-assum'd hir discourse. As soone as the false Agent was gone from Perolla, he went and acquainted the Carthaginian with his ill successe, from whose rage he had like to have receiv'd an vsage as ill, as that which Perollas Iustice had neere imposed on him; for he had rais'd his expectation to such a height, that it made the fall the more vnsupportable; but at last Hanniball perceiving that Oristes was vnfortunate, and not faulty (at least as to him) he was contented to tell him, that he must

not

not expect his favour 'till he had gain'd him Mine, that it was too, the ſenſibl'ſt way of obligeing him, aſwell as of revenging that ſo freſh and high Affront, that their Intreſt being now joyn'd, he would not diſpaire but that he would project ſome new deſigne for the obtaineing of his deſires, which if it ſucceeded, ſhould make him acknowledge, that whoſoever made Hãniball happy, could not doubt the being made ſo by him. Thereupon Oriſtes having firſt aſſur'd him that no perticuler Intereſt of his owne could bring any acceſſion to that zeale he had already for his ſatisfaction, & that he would employ all his faculties to the ſettelment of it, withdrew himſelfe to meditate on what he determin'd to practice. But it is high tyme to informe you, that the Carthaginian (though he conſtantly viſited me) had yet (in reliance on Oriſtes promiſes) declin'd makeing any overtures of his Paſſion, leaſt my replyes might have provok'd him beyond his temper, and made him diſcloſe a fallacy which with admirable patience and ſagafity, he had ſo longe continu'd; but now ſeeing thoſe hopes were vaniſht, he reſolv'd to renue his addreſſes, and to that

end

end came to see me, where finding me alone (which my humor and condition made me often elect) he, without any of those Civilities which he usually practis'd, told me; That Long silence Madam which your Commands have made me observe, the violence of my Passion makes me breake, which is arriv'd to such a height, that it must now be the occasion of my Felicity or my Ruine, for it can admitt of nothing but extreames, and I must now become the object of your Hate or of your Love; the Gods shall be my witnesses, that I have declin'd this declaration till necessity constrain'd me to it, and I beleive you cãnot doubt but it must be a strange violence, which forces me to what I apprehend is a trouble to you; Yes faire Izadora, I say forces me unto it, for, in what depended on my Will, when 'twas to acquaint you with my respect, I declin'd my Revenge, I declin'd my Ambition, two of the most pleasing passions, & not to offend you, I elected to offend the Gods, chusing to reward my Souldiers vallours with Sacred things, rather than with the spoyles of Rome. But in what relates to my Flame I am not Master of my owne motions, I have

afflicted

afflicted my ſelfe not to doe the like to you, I have endeavour'd to eſtabliſh your felicity by ruining my owne, and I have repreſented to my ſelfe, that I ought not to have a higher contentment than the ſetteling of yours; but Madam, all my endeavours therein are fruitleſſe, for I finde the paſſion of Love is the moſt predominant, and that the extinguiſhing my Flame is as impoſſible, as I beleive the performeing it would be pleaſing to you; but your Beauty that makes my Cryme, muſt be my excuſe, for it has charmes to print a Paſſion, aſwell as Majeſty to enjoyne Obedience. This (ſaire Izadora) is my condition, and 'tis at the laſt extreamity, and after all Eſſayes, that I am come to implore your Affection, when I know I ſhould rather begg your Pardon. I muſt confeſſe (ſaid Izadora) ſo violent a begining gave me ſtrange apprehenſiõs what the concluſion of this viſit would produce; but (leaſt my feares might increaſe his confidence) I inſtantly reply'd; If you have had any great conflicts with your ſelfe for the ſetteling of my felicity, I beleive thoſe I have had for the acquainting you with my gratitude, have not bin inferior to them; but that ſame

Will

Will which forces you to a perſeverance in your Affection, neceſſitates me to the like in Mine, and ſince by an experiment you finde wee have ſomething within us which is the God over our inclinations, I hope you will pardon my not accepting your affection, upon the ſame ſcore that I excuſe the continuation of yours. If (ſaid Hanniball extreamly mou'd) our Wills were wholly created by our Fancy's which are the moſt often depravd irregularities, there might be ſome apparence in what you alleadge, but ſince amongſt reaſonable Creatures, Reaſon commonly formes them, I muſt looke upon that which you doe tearme a cõſtraint reſembling mine, rather as a deſign'd Cruelty for my deſtruction; for if Perolla has purchaſt any glory, I beleive my ſtock is not leſſe than his; if he have a high Paſſiõ for you, myne is not inferior; if he have pay'd you any ſervices, I have not bin deficient in thoſe Duryes: and if he has receiv'd any guifts from Nature, perhaps I have not bin vnbeholding to hir: therefore Madam, you cannot be ſo vnjuſt to vſe that argument, for the continuing of your flame, which I did for your pardon for perſevereing in mine, the

difference betwixt you and Perolla being so vaſt, that none which is not as blinde as Love, can immagine the ſame effects have an equall Cauſe, I muſt acknowledge (ſaid Izadora) I was ſo ſenſible of heareing him make his owne Elogie, ſo much too, to the prejudice of Perolla, that had I not apprehended what I ſhould have ſaid for his juſtification, might have turn'd (thorough Hanniballs) fury to his prejudice, I had made him knowe how much (in truth and in my Iudgement) he was his owne Flatterer; but that conſideration made me only tell him, If either our Wills be form'd by our Fancye or Reaſon, or compos'd of both, I finde in Perolla a greater ſubject for the continuance of my affection, than you can doe in me, for a perſeverance in yours; 'tis not that I give him any precedency over the great Hanniball, who it may be (had I knowne him firſt) might have had that Heart which now it is impoſſible for any but Perolla to poſſeſſe; but the Starrs having ty'd me to him, 'tis not in my power, nor in my inclination to change their influence: therefore (Sir) I conjure you, let your generoſity act what your Iudgement ſhould, give me cauſe

to admire what I am vnworthy to love, and conſider 'tis ſomething of divine to make others happy. If (ſaid the Carthaginian with a Face all inflam'd with fury) it be impoſſible for Hannibll to poſſeſſe your heart, I will render it as impoſſible for Perolla, who ſhall finde I have a power to make others miſerable, if I my ſelfe am made ſo; and ſince you conteeme the poſſeſſion of Izadora too great a Felicity for me, I muſt thinke it is ſo for any other; Your Cruelty (Madam) conſtraines me to this declaration, which whatſoever influence it has on me, it ſhall have the like on Perolla: and if at laſt you reduce me to deſpaire, I will accompany my ruine with one's whoſe loſſe you will deplore, aſmuch as you would rejoyce at Mine. Great Gods! what a trembling did theſe barbarous threatnings put me into? they were a thouſand tymes fuller of horror than if they had bin made againſt my owne Life, but amongſt all thoſe feares, the reflection on Hanniballs power, and inclination, and conſequently on Perollas danger, arm'd me with ſuch a reſolution, that had I follow'd the dictates of it, I might have rendred that rage a Iuſtice, which was a Cruelty: but

but my good Genius gave me power to ſuppreſſe it, & findeing the Tyrant was the feircer by oppoſition, I reply'd, the Virtues of the great Hanniball are too-well knowne unto me, to ſuſpect, any paſſions can be more predominant over him, than they: thoſe humane frailties can only doe like Clouds, hinder the Sunn from ſhineing, but not extinguiſh his Light, 'Tis his anger, and not He which threatens me. No no Madam (the Carthaginian haſtily reply'd interrupting me) doe not flatter your ſelfe, nor me, in beleiveing I am capable of milder reſolutions than I have acquainted you with, and receive this as an vnalterable Truth, that the ſame hower in which you abſolutely take away my hopes, I will Perolla's Life. With thoſe cruell words he went out of the Roome, & left me at liberty to breathe out thoſe Complaints which I diſdain'd to vtter in his preſence. But (Sir) my aſtoniſhment at this proceeding was farr ſhort of what it was rais'd unto by that I am now goeing to tell you. Some fowre or five dayes after, Hanniball came to viſit me againe, where having found by oblique queſtions, that his aſſaults had rather confirm'd than

mov'd my Resolution, he immediatly made me such submissive recantations for what was past, that I beleiv'd they were as real, as humble; Then he assur'd me, that having alwayes lov'd me above himselfe, he was come to evidence that Truth, by an vndeniable experiment; that the respect he pay'd the happy Perolla as being the object of my Love, was greater than his aversion to him, for being the obstructer of his; & since he thought noe evincement of the reallity of those professions could be both so great & pleasing, as the ruining of his owne Felicity for the establishing of Mine, he was determin'd to settel it, at that rate, That his former threatnings were but as a last Essay, & that having found our Flames were too divine to admitt of extinction, he was inviolably fix't to admire what he could not destroy; & to obtaine a Pardon for those persecutions his passion, and not he had rais'd us, he would immediatly restore Perolla to his liberty, and employ all his authority with Blacius to vnite, what was a sinne any longer to divide. At these generous words, I cast my selfe at the Carthaginians Feete, and by too-many expressions for a repetition, acquaint-

ed him with my joy and acknowledgements. Immediatly after he went to Perolla, where in Civilities of a reſembling quality he implor'd his forgiveneſſe, and begg'd him allwayes when he conſider'd his perſecutions; that he would too, conſider, the occaſion of them, that ſo the reflection on the cauſe might appollogize for the effect; he beſought him further, to remember that the obligation was greater to lay downe a Paſſion for Izadora, than the injury was to have aſſum'd one; ſince having ſeene her, not to be his Ryvall could not prove a greater Miracle, than having bin it, ever to decline that name. After ſome other expreſſions, and embraces Hanniball aſſur'd Perolla, that as an argument of his converſion & that he had ſilenc't (if not ſuppreſt) his paſſion, from that inſtant he reſtor'd him to ſo perfect a liberty, that he might either returne to Rome or continue in Salapia. My generous Freind with an equall proportion of wonder and joy receiv'd theſe tranſcendent Civilities from the Carthaginian, and having made him ſome retributions proportionat to their cauſe, he was invited by him to his owne houſe, where by freſh

freſh acceſſions of the like quality, he induc'd all the Salapians not only to wonder at, but beleive the change. But (continu'd Izadora) leaſt your aſtoniſhment ſhould prove as great at the hearing, as ours at the performance of theſe mutations, I muſt acquaint you that Hanniball was ſeemeingly gallant, but to become the more ſecurely the contrary; and though he were a Prince who in affaires of craft and ingenuity had hardly any equall, yet his Genius had a greater propenſity to thoſe ſtratagems which were for the winning of a Battell, or a Kingdome, than a Miſtris; This Truth I beleive you will not queſtion by the ſequell of this dicourſe, which I muſt continue, by informing you that the ſame Night after his fatall declaration which he made me concearning Perolla, he ſent for Oriſtes, and having lockt themſelves up in his Cloſſet, he inform'd him perticularly of what had paſt betwixt us, and conjur'd him to finde out an expedient for his releife, which if any lõger delay'd, would immediatly prove his deſtruction, To this his wicked Councellor reply'd, Wee have already (Sir) by our atempts on Perolla, obſerv'd that his conſtancy

ſtancy findes in them rather arguments of Tryumph, than ſuppreſſion; we muſt therefore now aſſault Izadora's, For it imports not whether you reach your deſires by Perolla's declineing hir; or by Izadora's deſerting him; & I am confident had not your Reſentments forc't you to threaten your Ryvalls Life, I had found out a way which would have made it his Torment, & whoſe ſucceſſe could not have fayl'd, without the Gods declareing themſelves aſmuch Enemyes to your Love, as they have bin Freinds to your Glory. 'Twas (he continu'd) that I would have had you in your next viſit to Izadora (in caſe you found your threatnings had not produc'd the effects you deſir'd) not only alter your words, but your lookes, & by a Countenance altogether penitent, acquaint hir that you are reſolv'd to give hir a Teſtimony of your Paſſion by ſuppreſſing the effects of it; that ſince the only way to manifeſt how much you valu'd hir contemtment, is to deprive your ſelfe of your owne, you are come to diveſt your ſelfe of it, by renounceing your hopes, & reſigneing them to Perolla, who you muſt acknowledge is more worthy of the Felicity by hir

hir esteemeing him so; that since you could not coquer hir, you have vanquisht your selfe, and that in immitation of hir, you valu'd him above your selfe.' Tis (said Oristes) with such professions as these I would infuse in hir a firme beleife, that you would attempt against your owne, rather than Perollas Life, and the better to disguise the fallacy, I am absolutely of opinion, that not only your words but your actions speake your change, (I meane by giving him his liberty, and inviting him to continve neere his Mistris; for I can assure you Blacicius is so vigilant of his Daughter, that your Rival can derive no advantage by his Freedome, and so detests any allyance with Pacuvius Blood, that he had rather marry Izadora to hir Grave, than to Perolla; whose Father I would have you send on some employment of so long a continuance, that in his absence we may act our intentions, having then by such pregnant testimonyes of your conversion rais'd a beleife in your Mistris that you have no designes for hir, but to see hir married to Perolla (which I would allwayes presse to Blacius, and as his aversions for it increast, so should your sollicitations) I would

would then one Night privatly ſeize upon Perolla, and by bribeing two or three Phiſitians (amongſt which Blacius's ſhould be one who is my intimate acquaintance, and whoſe averſion to all Pacuvius's Family, and affection to Gold, will induce him to ſay any thing wee ſhall put in his mouth) make them give out that he dy'd of an Appoplexie, or ſome ſuch ſudden diſeaſe, & then celebrate his Funeralls with ſuch mourning & pompe, that the World may beleive the reallity of your Freindſhip as great, as that of his Death. This being artificially perform'd, you muſt a while mingle your Teares with Izadora's as for your common loſſe, and ſo ſteale into hir affections by ſympathizing in hir Freindſhip and hir greife; For I cannot fancy but if your Ryvall were remov'd, all obſtructions were ſo too, & the object of hir Flame being dead, ſhee will (ſince 'tis without injureing hir virtue or felicity) beſtow hir ſelfe upon a Conqueror, whoſe Fame only is able to diſſolve the moſt frozen Breſt. As for Perolla (if this ſucceed) you may either ſend him to another World in earneſt, or after you are marry'd, the more ſenſibly to revenge his having

him ſo dangerous a Ryvall both in Love and Glory, permit him to continue in this; but the firſt is the more ſecure, for his preſence may receive thoſe Fires which nothing extinguiſt but hir beleife that his Life was ſo; & thus whilſt you poſſeſſe Izadora, he may hir Affectiõ. That which induces me, not to have Perolla Kil'd before you ſee the event of this deſigne, is, leaſt if by a miracle ſhee ſhould reſent his loſſe to ſuch an extreamity as it may prove hir owne; you may have ſtill your remedy in your power, and thereby be in no worſe a condition than that which you are in at preſent. The malicious Oriſtes having done ſpeakeing, Hanniball continu'd a while weighing the probability of this deſigne, and having at laſt abſolutely approv'd it; he demaunded (with much impatiency) of Oriſtes whether yet it might not be acted? To which his Agent reply'd, that thoſe mennaces made againſt Perolla, would make that reliſh of deſigne, which ſhould be eſteem'd the contrary; ſince all the hope of the plott, was the mannageing it with ſuch dexterity, that Izadora ſhould rather beleive you deplor'd than acted hir loſſe. I am (ſaid the Carthaginian) perfectly

fectly conuinc't of what you alleadge, but thoſe threatnings I made againſt my Ryvalls Life, were ſpoaken when I was in ſo viſible a diſtemper, that I am confident ſhee aſcribes them ſooner to my choller than deſigne. Neither were they poſſitive, but conditionall, and therefore probably all the prejudice they will bring, will be only to me, and not to what you propoſe, for it will tye me to act my part with more diſſimulation, and protract the tyme of my ſufferings. Thus (ſaid Izadora) Hanniball tooke up a deſigne, whoſe beginning I have already inform'd you of, & whoſe ſucceſſe was ſo proportionat to his deſires, that not only Izadora, but Perolla beleiv'd his converſion was as reall, as 'twas well acted. And Blacius (on the other ſide) ſo perfectly made good Oriſtes aſſurance to the Carthaginian, that in halfe a yeare (in which Perolla enjoy'd his liberty and the priviledge of liveing in Salapia) I could never have the happines of ſeeing, or the ſatisfaction of heareing from him, and when ſo intollerable a ſeparation made the effects of it viſible in my humour, the artificious Hanniball offer'd, and conjur'd me to make vſe of his

power for our vnion, which had formerly bin employ'd for our ſeparation, that what had injur'd, might releeve us. But he too-well knew I had rather intrench upon my felicity than duty, and 'twas upon that confidence he made me that overture. To abbreviat my Relation I ſhall tell you, that all which Oriſtes advis'd was perform'd, and that which contributed to the better executeing what related to Perollas ſudden death was, that *Pacuvius* & all his were remov'd to *Tarentum*, and that *Perolla* (who only had Strato to waite on him) had employ'd him to Rome about ſome private Affaires. Oh Gods! what my ſufferinge was at that fatall Newes you only know, but thoſe effects of it which were viſible, prov'd ſo dangerous, that Blacius's Phiſitian was immediatly ſent for, to hinder my Death from accompanying Perollas: & that Traytor deteſting my allyance with any of *Pacuvius* Family, and being corrupted by Hanniballs Rewards, after he had preſcrib'd thoſe things which he held needfull for my condition, told me, that he was apprehenſive the Carthaginian had murther'd my Friend, to build his owne felicity on his ruines;

ines; that Hanniball had rather counterfeicted than extinguisht his Flame, and therefore he would goe and visite Perollas body, which if it had receiv'd any violence, he would as certainly discover, as the Gods punish it. This proposition suited with my jealousies, & though the knowledge of what he suspected, would have added to my greife (if at least it had bin capable of any accession) by a manifestatiõ that his passion for me, was the occassion of his Death, yet I embrac'd his motion, resolveing if any Symptomes should evince so black a Truth, that I would with one stroake revenge his Murther, and with another follow him. The Phisitian some litle tyme after being return'd, with many false Teares, protested, that Perolla's body had not the least marke of an vnnaturall Death, and that he ask't the Gods forgiveneſſe for having suspected so cleere an Innocency as Hanniballs. He then too began to play the Phisitian of the Minde, and besought me not to afflict my selfe, since 'twas not Man that had sent Perolla to the Gods, but that they themselves had call'd him: Buralas my afflictions had too just an object ever to cease but with

my

my Life, which every day ſo exceedingly impair'd, that I was in hopes by a ſpeedy diſſolution to make the end of Torments in this world, to be the begining of loyes in the other. In the meane tyme Hanniball celebrated Perolla's funeralls with ſo many counterfeict weepings, and with ſo much ſolemnity, that all Salapia beleiv'd 'twas he and not Pacuvius which had loſt a Sonne. Two Months together he was ſo farre from conſoleing me by his viſits, that by them he increaſt my greiſe, which, though it reduc'd me to a condition fitter to create his pitty than his affection, yet the laſt had taken ſo deepe a roote, that no diminution of my litle Beauty, could bring any to his paſſion, which indeed he could no longer ſilence; therefore one Euening he came to viſite me, & though I was fitter for a Preiſt than a Lover, yet he declar'd himſelfe the latter, & beg'd me with the perfect'ſt importunities to receive and cherriſh a Flame which he had ſilenc'd whilſt he held it a cryme; but now that the higher Powers contributed ſo much to reward its purity, as to take him, to them, which had hinder'd me from juſtly receiveing it, he flat-

ter'd

ter'd himſelfe with a hope that to recõpence his reſpect and paſſion, and obey what the Gods themſelves had ſo evidently approv'd, I would accept of a Harte that yeelded nothing in the zeale of adoreing me, to that of my laſt Servant and his Freind. I know he ſpoake many things of this quality, which becauſe I deteſted to heare, I cannot repeate; for I ſo luſtly diſrelliſht this motion, that I had a ſtrong conflict with my ſelfe to ſilence my reſentments for it, but at length I told him, Ah (Sir) how can you call your ſelfe Perolla's Freind, and yet endeavour to diſturbe his Aſhes? and how can you have a paſſion for one, who you have hopes to make vnworthy your affection, by conferring hirs on you? No Sir, I beſeech you let me follow my reſolution, which is, to dye Perolla's, ſince I could not live his: for my hart (after ſuch a loſſe) is not capable of any Paſſion, but greife, or if it be, that paſſion I had for his virtues, I muſt now continue to his memory. To which Hanniball anſwer'd, Will you then conferre a bleſſing upon one which is not capable of it, to deny it to another who is, and perhaps deſerves it too: Ah Madam,

Madam; if it is your affection for Perolla, & not your hatred for Hanniball which produces this reſolve, you will evince that truth ſooner by granting than declineing my requeſt, for if in the other Life we are not ignorant of what is done in this; Perolla will be more ſatisfyed to know by your giveing your ſelfe now to me, that he only hinder'd it hitherto, than by your refuſeing me abſolutly that felicity; ſince that may appeare rather an effect of your averſion for me, than your reſpect to him. I am Sir (I reply'd) of a contrary opinion; for my paſſion and my reſentments for his loſſe will be much more legible in their taking from me the ambition of being the object of greatſo a Cõquerors Love; and in abandoning not only the pleaſure of Life, but the deſire of it too: I conjure you therefore, by the quiet of Perolla, which you endeavour to diſturbe, torment me not by ſo fruitleſſe a perſecution, which if you perſevere in, 'twill induce me rather to ſuppreſſe the reſpect I pay you, than to create that affection you ſolicite, and force me to beleive that Hanniball (& not the Gods) have taken away his Ryvall. It may be (continu'd

Izadora)

Izadora) you will beleive ſo great a Prince meritted a proportionat reſpect, but I muſt acknowledg, I was not in an humour to afſoard it him, neither doe I beleive I could give him a worſe opinion of me by my replyes, than he ſeem'd to have of me by his deſires; but after by his lookes he had expreſt what his anſwer would be, he told me; You thinke Madam to ſilence my Paſſion with reproaches, to avoyde ingratitude by becomeing vniuſt, & by accuſeing my innocency to decline being a debtor to my *Flame*; but know, that your cruelty may induce me to revenge what I cannot obtaine, and though you have avoyded any impreſſions of my Love, ſome that you are concern'd in may not thoſe of my reſentments. Tyrant (I reply'd) while Perolla was alive I conſider'd thy threatnings becauſe I fear'd them, but now the ſubject of my apprehenſions is remov'd, I deſire them, for in becomeing my executioner, thou wilt be more kinde than in continuing my Lover. Oh Gods! (Hannibâll cry'd out interupting me) why doe you give me ſo much chollor & ſo much Love together? & why did you not give me a hart capable of indureing injuries,

when you give me a Miſtris apt to conferre them on me; then immediatly flinging himſelfe on his knees by my Bedds ſide (for my weakeneſſe made me vnable to receive his viſits in another conditiō, he cōtinu'd, Madam, though my rage have made me ſinne by menaceing in a place where I ſhould only adore, yet doe not ſo much miſinterpret my cryme, as to thinke my threatnings had you for their object, You I ſay, for whoſe ſafety had I as many lives as you have Beauties, I would Sacrifice them all rather than employ one minute of them to a contrary thought; No faire Izadora, if my reſentments at your cruelty forc't my Paſſion to what my Reaſon condemnes, beleives me 'twas only againſt Blacius, who for his injuries to you, alwell as relations, appear'd in my fury the fitteſt object for it. Alas Sir (I reply'd interrupting him) you are more cruell in your interpretation, than in your threatnings, and are more injurious in having thoſe deſignes againſt my Father, than againſt me: for if they were only intended againſt Izadora, if my greiſe deceive me not, 'twill be ſo charitable as to exempt me from them, or if it does not, your reſentments will

will prove an obligation, (for I conſider every thing at that rate which haſtens my vnion with Perolla) but if neither my ſorrow for my loſſe, nor your fury for your fruitleſſe paſſion, will prove my cure; know that I will act it my ſelfe, and to puniſh my coldneſſe for Hanniball, & reward my Flame for his Ryvall, I will vntye my Soule from that Cley which invirons it, & thereby alſo ſecure Blacius againſt your revenge, by rendring the acting it an injuſtice. Thereuppon turning from him, I fell ſo bitterly a weepeing, that though Hanniball made me a long anſwer to what I ſpoke, yet I did not ſo much as liſten to him, being wholly intent in ſummoning all thoſe thoughts which I fancy'd would ſooneſt make me performe what I told the Carthaginian I deſign'd; and indeed thoſe ſadd reſentments findeing a body extreamly weakned, and a Minde as apt to receive their impreſſions, were in one daye ſo kinde, as to give me the hopes of not liveing an other; neither was this only my conjecture, but the poſſitive opinon of my Fathers Phiſitian, who in a trembling haſte acquainted Hanniball with it, & conjur'd him ſince by ſo evince-

ing a demonſtration, it was impoſſible to ſeparate us, that he would contribute to what he ſaw he could not hinder. I will not tell you all the Carthaginians diſputes with himſelfe, which could not on ſo plentifull a Subject but be excellent, let it be ſufficient you learne, that though the cauſe which was to create his pitty, might as juſtly his Revenge (I meane the ſadd extreamity my Paſſion for his Ryvall had reduc'd me to) yet he gott the victory over the latter, & generouſly told the Doctor; Come, let us ſhew Izadora hir Perolla, for I had rather loſe my hopes than the object of them; but if this freſh experiment of my Paſſion, create none in hir, it may induce me to act what I have hitherto but counterfeicted. Thereupon immediatly he ſent the Captaine of his guards for Perolla (who had till then bin kept in the Dungeon of a litle Caſtle ſome two Miles from Sadapia) who was no ſooner come (though it was very late) but the Carthaginian (who had acceſſe into Blacius's houſe at his pleaſure) came with him into my Chamber, where all thoſe that watcht with me, were weepeing a Death which according to their beleife

beleife & my desire, was not many howres distant: But all of them no sooner sawe my generous Freind, whose funeralls had bin solemniz'd above a quarter of a yeare before, than with horrid skreeks they fledd out of the Roome. Hannibal was not displeas'd at their absence, and *Perolla* (who 'till then thought he was drawne out of a Prison to end his Life) began now to feare a more transcendent misfortune, for being ignorant of his owne supposed Death, the sadd posture he found my Women in, and those strange extravagancyes of theirs, made him attribute the first to my Death, and the last to their Charity, for that horror they knew would invade him, at his seeing me Dead; which absolutly he was confirm'd in, by my not (at so great a Clamour) looke ing out to discover or enquire the cause of it; and he further beleiv'd, that his Tyrant had only brought him thither, to shew him so melancholly a spectacle, as a Revenge for being his Ryvall both in Love and Glory. But then on the other side, he could hardly beleive the Carthaginian durst shew him so inrageing an object, and trust him vnty'd to act his resentments: Whilst the

poore

poore Perolla was in this laborynth, he was lead out of it by Hanniballs opening my Curtens a litle, and telling me; See Madam, my power and my infelicity, that can performe Miracles for others, & not for my ſelfe, that can raiſe the Dead to bring you to Life, and perhaps my ſelfe to Death, that can doe all things indeede but what I moſt deſire: here faire Izadora (he continu'd) drawing Perolla towards me) drye up your Teares, which elſe may hinder you from ſeeing your happineſſe, and remember he which to ſave your life has runn ſo hazardous a courſe to his owne, merits (at leaſt) that you never give your ſelfe to another, if you will not beſtow your ſelfe on him. Theſe ſtrange words, & the aſtrange noyſe which ſomwhat preceded them, made me turne about to vnderſtand their meaning, but ô Gods! what was my ſurprize when I ſawe Perolla in this world who I was makeing ſuch haſte to finde out in the other? truly 'twas ſo tranſcendent, that I fell into a deepe ſwoond, and thereby theſe powres which have ever tooke delight to afflict me, continu'd that practice; for whilſt I beleiv'd Perolla dead, they kept me alive, and now they ſhew'd him

me

me alive, thy flung me into a ſeemeing Death, which too had like to have caus'd a reall one in my generous Freind; but Hanniball, whoſe concearne for me was not ſo great as his, permitted his care to be greater, who rann out to call my women to my aſſiſtance, & to whome he was conſtrain'd to make many oathes, that it was really Perolla and not his Ghoſt, before he could perſwade them to come in to me; But Callione, the cheifeſt of them, both in hir extraction and my eſteeme, knew ſo well the intereſt I had in Perolla, that whilſt others tooke up their employment about me; ſhee made him the object of hirs; and was ſo vnhappily ſucceſſefull in it, that ſhee brought him out of his fainting before I was recover'd of mine, which rais'd in him ſo high deſpaire, that had not all thoſe which were preſent aſſur'd him my diſeaſe and his were of the ſame quallity, and that only mine meeting with a body diſabl'd by a deepe ſicknes, was the cauſe of its longer continuance, I beleive he would have acted ſome ſuch violence on himſelfe, as had made my recovery my higheſt misfortune; but at length, about an hower after, by the helpe of ſtrong Cordialls my ſwoonding

swounding abandon'd me, and I no sooner open'd my Eyes than the first objects they saw, were Hanniball and Perolla, who were both kneeling by my beds side; but the joy of beholding the latter, made me neither consider nor care how much the expressions of it would offend the former; to confirme this truth, I told the other: Are the Gods then so just (Perolla) as to reward by this sight the fidelity of my Eyes, which abhor'd all objects but you, and which having lost you, have endeavour'd to weepe themselves out as vselesse things; or else is it an illusion and a mockery of Fate, by makeing me (in resenting the joy of your Resurrection) the more exactly sensible of your reall Death, Tell me I conjure you, which of them 'tis? for if it be the latter, I will deceive her cruelty, and convert what shee intends for one, into a summons to follow you, which I thanke the Gods my weaknesse (for you supposed or reall Death) makes me as able, as my passion willing to performe me. Madam (he reply'd) kissing my hands, I am really alive, but 'tis only your joy at it which makes me esteeme my being so, a happinesse; for how can I consi-

der

der the perſecutions I have rais'd you in being alive, and thoſe afflictions I have caſt you into, in not being thought ſo by you, but I muſt be ſtrucke with a greife as great as my Flame, & perpetually deplore an experiment which convinces me, that both my Life and my Death muſt be a trouble to you. All this I heard *Perolla* ſpeake, yet I was ſo overjoy'd at his firſt words, which were an aſſurance of what I only deſir'd, that not anſwering his laſt, I rais'd my ſelfe up the beſt I could and embraceing him that ſpoke them, I did that which on any other occaſion, & in that poſture, I ſhould not have perform'd; but the ſubject of my ſatisfaction was ſo legittimate, that I could not ſuppreſſe any extravagancy it produc'd. It is true Madam (ſaid Perolla, interrupting his faire Miſtris) your joy was obligeing to Hanniball aſwell as to me, for in your acting it (as he afterwards confeſt to Oriſtes) he diſcover'd Beautyes which he proteſted ſufficiently pay'd his Charity in preſerveing your Life. Izadora at theſe words, was all cover'd with bluſhes, and hir Servant perceiveing it (to repaire hir diſorder) told hir But Madam, as it was but juſt that Hanniball

ſhould receive a reward for his cure, ſo it was as juſt his Eyes ſhould receive the puniſhment of their preſumption, which were both perform'd, for as their ſeeing thoſe perfections effected the former, ſo his ſeeing the litle ſhare He had in them, did the latter. Izadora (ſaid Symander) was ſo confus'd in the remembrance of theiſe perticulers, that without takeing notice of Perollas words, ſhee made haſte to paſſe over the ſubject of them, by thus reaſſumeing hir relation. Hanniball was ſo inrag'd, that in my joy I had forgott my gratitude to him which furniſht me with the Cauſe of it, that riſeing up he told me. Is then all the Reward (Madam) you give my Love, but a demonſtration that you have given all yours to my Ryvall, and is your Flame ſo great, that you cannot conceale it when the diſcloſure is both vnwiſe and vngratefull? ah Izadora! how much doe you rely on the power you have over me, when you care not to offend mine by ſo ſenſible a provocation! Theſe words drew me from that employment my exceſſe of joy had enguadg'd me in, and findeing the Carthaginian was as juſt in his repoaches, as I eſteem'd I was in what

caus'd

caus'd them, I thought fitt to tell him. You doe place (Sir) a wrong conſtruction on my actions, ſince that which you tearme my ingratitude, is rather an effect of my confidence in your virtue; for did I thinke you a Tyrant, I would not adda Provocation to the power of your Revenge, but knowing you to be juſt, I dare even in your preſence manifeſt a Flame, whoſe virtue renders me confident rather of your protection, than reſentments. Ah Madam (ſaid Hanniball) why doe you make me juſt, to make me miſerable? and if what I have ſeene you act be in reliance on my virtue, I beſeech you aſcribe none vnto me, for mine will then be my puniſhment, & make me rather implore the Gods to take from me that litle I poſſeſſe, than to let it thus torment me. Wee were in diſcourſes of this quality, when Blacius being inform'd of Hanniballs viſit (and of Perollas Reſurrection) came into my Chamber; where in tearmes as ſharpe as the remembrance of the Carthaginians Power permitted him to vſe, he murmur'd at his bringing his mortall Enemy into his houſe, and reſtoreing his Daughter to a certainty of his being alive: And

though Hannibal repreſented, that that was the only way to continue me ſo; yet my Father never leſſen'd his repineing, but added that ſince I was of ſo degenerate a diſpoſition, he had rather have loſt than preſerv'd me at ſo high a rate: then he beſought Hanniball to permitt him to make vſe of his paternall, and domeſtick power, over his Daughter, and in his owne houſe; which the Carthaginian granted, that wee might be ſeparated & yet not derive that misfortune from him; but though it was not immediatly his acte, yet it was an effect of his permiſſion, which I ſo reſented, that ſeeing my Father goeing to ſend out Perolla with ſomewhat a leſſe Civility than I expected, I made haſte to tell him; Since (generous Perolla) I know not whether wee ſhall ever meete againe, I eſteeme it fitt to give you an aſſurance before ſuch memorable witneſſes, that the Gods ſhall be mine, I will never be any's but yours, that nothing but Death ſhall diſſolve this enguadgment, & if yours happen before mine, I will by the helpe of my greiſe, or my reſolution, immediatly follow you. Perolla at this profeſſion turn'd about (though Blacius was

leading;

leading him forth) and told me, And I Madam, doe beſeech the ſame Gods if ever I cherriſh my Life but for your ſake, if ever I decline my Paſſion, or if ever I ſurvive your loſſe a minute after I know it, to make me the object of their fury, and to throwe onn me as many miſeries as they have beſtow'd perfections on the faire Izadora. This profeſſion I made him aſwell to reward his Flame, as to take from Blacius all the hopes of changeing mine, as alſo to puniſh Hanniball for giveing my Father a power which he deny'd him in all things but to torment me; & truly the Carthaginian was in ſuch a rage at this juſt and mutuall inguadgement, that he commanded ſome of his Guards (which waited at the Dore) to take Perolla and keepe him as their Lives, 'till his pleaſure were knowne. Then comeing to my Bedds ſide, he told me; I ſee Madam that you trample on the goodneſſe of my diſpoſition, and that you beleive becauſe I have not, that I dare not revenge my ſelfe on my Ryvall; but know, if you perſevere in that beleife, I will cõvince you of the contrary by ſo blooddy an experiment, that you will finde I am capable of as high a proportion

portion of Revenge, as Love, and that by not rewarding the latter, you will necessitate me to act the former. He had no sooner done speakeing, than without staying for a reply he left me, and at Oristes importunat intreaties he committed Perolla to his charge, with horrid vowes, that he should answer for him with his Life; to which condition the Traytor condiscended; and having receiv'd his Charge, he brought him to his house, lod'gd him in a Chamber with grated windowes, & plac'd at the comeing in to it, a strong Guard of Affricans which Hanniball furnisht him with, whoe every day visited me, and as his discourse, so his reception was; sometymes returning with hopes, for I consider'd Perolla was in his power; somerymes without any, least he might thinke him his only obstacle, and so remove him. But I omitted to tell you, that the certainty of my generous Freinds being alive, made me court asmuch my recovery, as formerly I had my Death, and with my health, my litle (& vnfortunate) Beauty being return'd, it increast so much the Carthaginians Fire, that vnder the pretence of the greatnesse of it, one Evening he became so indiscreet

diſcreet, that I was not capable any longer to diſſemble, but gave him ſo juſt and ſharpe a reprehenſion, that in the fury it produc'd, upon his returne to his owne houſe, he ſent for Oriſtes, and lead him into his owne Bedd-Chamber, where having ſhutt the Dore, he acquainted that Traytor, that he was able no longer to containe his reſentments, & that he could not beare two ſuch powerfull paſſions, as Revenge & Love. The falſe Oriſtes, readily lay'd hold of the motiō, & to ſatisfy his owne Revenge on Perolla (whom he highly apprehended) ſo husbanded Hanniballs fury, that he inclin'd him at laſt really to make away his Ryvall, concludeing that his reſpect had bin too-long his torment, that it was but juſt to take away ſo conſiderable an Enemy both to him and to Carthage, & that if he could not thereby obtaine his deſires, yet he ſhould his Revenge. This Reſolve being aſſum'd, Oriſtes as he had procur'd Perollas Death, ſo he offer'd himſelfe to act it, & propounded for that performance to give him a lingering Poyſon, which ſhould be ſo ſlowe in operation, that the World ſhould rather beleive he dy'd by his owne melancholly, than by Hanniballs

niballs resentments. This the Carthaginian having approu'd, he and Oristes separated themselves, the former to make some publique dispatches, and the latter with a designe instantly to execute the result of that meeting. But the Gods which detested so darke a Sinn, prevented it by a way as strange as was the intended designe it selfe, For the Gallant Maharball, Generall of the Carthaginian Horse, who all the precedent Night, had bin putting things in a posture for the Armyes Martch, came to Hanniballs house, that selfesame Evening & tyme in which he was visiting me, where learning that his Generall was in an Employment which commonly was of no small continuance, and being somwhat sleepie, flung himselfe upon Hanniballs Bedd, which was not strange because of that great familiarity that was allwayes betwixt them, where he slept 'till the Carthaginians and Oristes comeing in did wake him, & before that he had tyme to rise, they had lockt the Dore, and begunn this horrid consultatiō. Maharball, whose Genius was only inclin'd to Warre, detested the contrary humur in his Generall, which by ex-

periment

periment he found had bin alreaddy ſo diſtructiue to the Carthaginian Cõmon-wealth; This made him liſten attentively in hope to diſcover ſome of thoſe contrivances which Hanniball kept ſo private, and which by his knowledge of them, might furniſh him with a meanes to weane him from a Paſſion he ſo much underualu'd & deteſted; but at length heareing ſo black a reſolue, he determin'd to prevent what he condemn'd, but did not thinke the beſt way to effect it was to diſcover what he knew, which he beleiv'd would rather make his Generall a ſham'd, than penitent; therefore as-ſoone as he & Oriſtes were gone, he himſelfe retir'd to his owne houſe, and not knowing how ſoone that Traytor would execute his reſolution, he immediatly calld for one of his owne Liveries, which being brought him, and haveing enjoyn'd the bringer of it an inuiolable ſecrecy; he went immediatly (as his cuſtome was) to viſit Perolla, being attended by ſome Twenty of his Domeſticks all in one Livery, (as is the Carthaginian faſhion) where findeing Perolla alone, he generouſly acquainted him with his danger, and preſenting him with his

Livery, advis'd him to putt it onn, and at his goeing out to ſhuffle himſelfe amongſt his Servants, which none of the Guards durſt examine or would ſuſpect. For this tranſcendent favour Perolla made him as many returnes as his Gratitude could inſpire him withall, and the tyme permitt; and indeed he was ſo eloquent in his retributions, that not only Maharball inguadg'd himſelfe to acquaint me with his eſcape, but alſo to make Oriſtes receive from Hanniball himſelfe, the puniſhment of his Treachery & wickedneſſe. Immediatly therefore (as ſoone as Perolla was dreſt) Maharball (whoſe Servants attended him at the Dore) went out of Perolla's Chamber, and amongſt the reſt was lighted downe by him, who no ſooner gott out of Oriſtes houſe (who all this while was at a Phiſitians prepareing his fatall Poyſon) than with the helpe of the Word Maharball gave him, he gott too out of the Samnite Gate; & his generous deliverer not only by a viſit next day aſſur'd me of his eſcape, but alſo ſo incenſt Hanniball againſt Oriſtes at it, (whoſe jealouſie of his cõnivance at his flight, he ſo increaſt by puting him in minde of his preſſing importunities

portunities to have him his Priſoner,) that in the height of that Rage, he gave order to putt Oriſtes to death, which he knowing was both vnavoydable & juſt, as being an effect of that cõtract which had paſt betwixt Hanniball & him when Perolla was eõmitted to his charge, to disburthen his Conſcience, he ſent me privately in writeing a large relation of all thoſe perticulers which I was ignorant of, & then receiu'd the ſtroake of Death in his owne Chamber, by his Command; for whome he had ſo wickedly employ'd his Life. Twas in this ſorte that Perolla 'ſcap't a Treachery which fill'd him with ſo legittimate and high a reſentment againſt him which had at leaſt allowed it, that from that tyme he cõtracted an implacable averſion for him, & reſolu'd the firſt Battell the Romans fought, to tye himſelfe ſo perticularly to Hanniball, that nothing but his owne Death ſhould prevent his Ryvalls. In order to this determination, he went directly to Marcellus, from whoſe active courage he expected an earlyer opportunity to putt his reſolution in practice, than from Criſpinus (his Colleague); I need not tell you the great ſatisfaction the gallant

Marcellus receiu'd at Perolla's arrivall, you may in ſome degree immagin it by his ſaying he eſteem'd his ſingle Courage, and conduct, a greater reinforcement to his Army, than the addition of the beſt Roman Legion, and he was confident Hanniball valu'd it at no leſſe a rate. After theſe Civilities, the Conſull offer'd him any preferrment in his Army, and conjur'd him not to decline the Command of Generall of his Horſe, (which then was vacant by the death of Marcus Aulius) but my generous freind, who was more ambitious of revenge than preferrment, & who ſuſpected that office would confine him to a certaine Duty, and thereby fruſtrate his deſigne upon Hanniball, abſolutely declin'd Marcellus offer, by aſſureing him, that he had better proportion'd his ambition to his deſert, and conſequently deſir'd no greater honor than to ſerve vnder him as a Volunteer. The Conſull was extreamely greiu'd at this refuſall, for he would gladly have bound to him a Perſon he juſtly admir'd, but yet he vſd Perolla with the ſame reſpect as if he had taken ſo conſiderable an employment; for in all attempts, and in all Counſells, he would doe

doe nothing without his advice & assistance, and if in things of action he was abundantly satisfyed with his Courage, in those of consell he was no lesse with his judgement. But Hanniball (whose rage at Perolla's escape is fitter for immagination than discription) heareing that he had retir'd himselfe into Marcellus Army, immediatly putt his in a posture to attempt the ruine of his publique and perticuler Enemy; but before he quitted Salapia, he came to visit me, & perceiveing my joy in my Face, it inflam'd his to such a degree, that for a good while his choller was vnleagible in any thing else; but at length he told me, Madam, I see with what satisfaction you consider my trouble, & that my Misery is the subject of your contentment, but I hope my Patience at it will instruct yours, or at least induce you not to condemne in another what you practice your selfe, For know I am goeing to Sacrifice a person which my respect & your teares hinder'd me hitherto from performeing, & which by his flight you thinke has escapt for ever, but you shall finde, if my ambitiō only inspir'd me with a resolutiō that has neere subverted the Roman Empire; my

Revenge,

Revenge & my Paſſion will give me ſtrength enough to deſtroy a Subject of it, which being perform'd I will injoy you Legittimatly, or if your perverſneſſe decline that honor, I will ſatisfy my Flame by an eaſier though not ſo pleaſeing a way; & beleive me, did not your coldneſſe render my Revenge a greater Paſſion than my Love, I would ſuſpend the former to ſatisfy the latter; beſides, haveing taken you firſt from *Perolla*, to kill him, would rather appeare an obligation, than a puniſhment. Thoſe words deliver'd with an accent as barbarous as themſelves were, baniſht all my patience, and made me tell him: Thou Monſter (greater than thy Country Affrick did ever yet produce) know, that the ſame Gods which preſerv'd *Perolla* from thy Rage, when thou hadſt the Power to act it, will doe the like now thou haſt only the deſigne: he never fear'd any thing of thee but thy Treachery, & if thou makeſt vſe but of thy owne Arme to performe thy revenge, thou wilt ſooner furniſh him with the meanes to effect his, than create my feare of thine. For my perticuler, be aſſur'd, that I will caſt my ſelfe into the Armes of Death, farre rather than

into

into Hanniballs, that I have as great a deteſta-
tion for being thy wife, as thou haſt for vir-
tue, and that the ſame minute in which thou
attemp'ſt my Chaſtity if nothing elſe will
preſerve me, I will free my ſelfe from Life to
doe the like from thee. You ſhall ſee (the Car-
thaginian reply'd) that 'tis eaſier for Hanni-
ball to act than to threaten, & at his returne
he will make you know the greatneſſe of his
Paſſion, by his reſentments for your neglect-
ing it. He left me (ſaying theſe words) and
the ſame day Salapia, but in it, a ſelect Gar-
riſon of Libians, rather to keepe Me, than it.
Their Commander was one of his truſtieſt
Captaines, who he inviolably proteſted ſhould
anſwer for me in Torments and Death. This
Tyrant was no ſooner onn his martch, than
ſome of my Servants having inform'd Blaci-
us I was fallen into ſuch abundant weepings,
that vnleſſe they were ſtoppt, they might ex-
tinguiſh my Life, His goodneſſe for a while
ſuppreſſing his averſion, he came to viſit me,
and being acquainted with thoſe threatnings
the Carthaginian had made againſt my Cha-
ſtity, he only told me, that he would prevent
or not ſee my wrongs. I knew not what inter-
pretation

pretation to giue that profeſſion, ſtill notta long while after, I heard one Night a horrid noyſe in all the ſtreetes, & the next morning ſaw them paved with the dead Carkeiſes of Hanniballs Garriſon; my Father then comeing againe to ſee me, all hidious with blood, aſſur'd me that Hanniball now might threaten, but had not the power to act his impiety, and that he expected, ſince for my preſervation he had vndertaken ſo great a hazard, that my duty would be reſembling his care. I too well knew thoſe words related to my Paſſion for Perolla, which ſince the impoſſibility of declineing was as great as the injuſtice; I thought, that as my ſilence was the beſt way of expreſſing my reſentments for his affection, ſo it was the civileſt of aſſureing him of my legittimate diſobedience: I know not whether he imputed it to my reſpect, or my wilfullneſſe, for he went away without ſpeakeing one word, which might be as pertinently attributed to his ſatisfaction as his Anger. Fowre dayes after the Senate ſent a ſolemne Embaſſy to him to congratulate his ſucceſſe, & to furniſh him with a Garriſon to ſecure it. Though this ſoone came

to

to Hanniballs knowledge; yet he was neceſſi-tated by the Prætor Cneius Fulvius beſedge-ing the Citty of Herdonea to ſuſpend a while his deſigne upon Marcellus and Perolla; but to appeaſe ſo many Lybian Ghoſts as were loſt in Salapia, and perhapps the loſſe of Iza-dora had ſome ſhare in that *Fury*, he offer'd the vnfortunate Prætor Battell, whoſe cou-rage being greater than his judgement accep-ted it, and by that fault was render'd vncapa-ble of ever commiting any other, being killd with Twelue of his Tribunes, and the moſt of his Army. That vnhappy Playne neere Herdonea prov'd an vnfortunat Theater for the *Fulvius's*, two of them in one yeare, both Prætors and both Generalls receiv'd the ſame Fate in the ſame Place by the Carthaginian; who rais'd by this acceſſion of Glory, marcht directly to Venuſia, where Marcellus and Griſpinus were joyn'd, the better to oppoſe their common Enemy. But becauſe I have not vndertaken Hanniballs but Perolla's Sto-ry, I will paſſe over all thoſe memorable ac-cidents which happen'd that active Summer by telling you that Hannibal knowing Aſ-drubal his Brother (aſwell in Glory as in

Blood) had crost France, and was comeing to him with neere 100000 Men, as a Torrent to throwe-downe all opposition, declyn'd a Battell though often provoak'd to it by Marcellus, who being not ignorant of the danger of two such Men & Armyes joyneing, thought himselfe allwayes too-farre from his Enemye if not fighting with him, resolv'd to remove his Campe to a Hill cover'd with Wood, which lay betwixt his and Hanniballs, and not suspecting his Fate, tooke Crspinus (his fellow-Consull) with him, with 200. Hetrurian horse for their Guard and went to viewe the commodiousnesse of the place, where (alas) there lay in ambush above 1500. Numidian horse, who invironing those vnfortunate Generalls, charged them with so much fury that all those false or tymerous Hetrurians, fledd and left the Two Consulls no hope, but by a glorious Death to justify how vnworthy they were of so privat a one; and that Rome without losing a Battell, might resent as high a Greife as such a losse could inspire. Perolla (as the Gods would have it) had bin that Night upon a Party, & was not return'd when the Consulls went to

performe

performe so fatall a curiosity; but he was no sooner come into his Tent, than the Allarme of their danger was given by a tymerous Hetrurian, which Perolla vnderstanding tooke the first horse he met with, & ranne full speed to the Theater where this Tragedy was acting, and where the first object he sawe was a Numidian Officer, that comeing behinde Marcellus, ran that great Man thorough with his Launce; but though my generous Freind could not prevent, yet he reveng'd his Death, & by a furious blowe sent that Affrican into the other world, to see how great his virtues were, whome he had so treacherously kill'd in this. Perolla having thus Sacrific'd his Generalls Murtherer to his Manes, he rescued first the young Marcellus (his Sonne) & then perceiveing that Crispinus was peirc't with two Darts, and thereby render'd vncapable any longer to defend himselfe, he abandon'd his owne horse, and vaulting vp behinde the Consulls, vpheld his tottering body with one Arme, and with the other forc'd his passage through 100. Numidian Swords, and brought him into the Roman Campe, where their foares had so farre clouded

their Iudgements, that they only remember'd, but did not releive their Consulls danger. Never Rome had at once a resembling misfortune, and never was that Empire in a worse condition to sustaine it, and though Hannibal was more satisfyed at Marcellus Death, than he could have bin at the cuting in peices of the Roman Army without it, yet he was so generous as to be content with the joy, without giveing any open demõnstration of it: For he first wept the fall of so eminent a person, then, in a military pompe burn't his body, and having put the Ashes in a silver Vrne, and on it a Crowne of Gold, he sent it in great State with a condoleing Letter to the young Marcellus, & executed some Numidians for Offering (by the way) to robb Marcellus Reliques of a Crowne which his noble Life and valiant Death so justly merritted. Sparteus was extreamly satisfyed to observe that Izadora's resentments did not silence hir justice, and that though shee were an Enemy to Hannibal, yet that shee was not so to his Fame & virtue. But (shee continu'd) though Crispinus was mortally wounded, yet his care for the publique was as great as if he had

had bin to live and enjoy the effects of it. As an evincement of this Truth he ſent certaine Spyes into the Affrican Campe to learne what advantage the Enemy propounded to himſelfe by his ſucceſſe; theſe perform'd their employment ſo happily, that they brought the Conſull word, that Hanniball having an vnextinguiſhable deſire to be reveng'd on the Salapians, and having too, by the poſſeſſion of Marcellus Seale, which with his body remain'd in the Victors Power, found an expedient to effect it. He had ſent falſe Letters with the true Signett to Blacius, in the dead Conſulls name, to let him knowe that the Night he would come to Salapia, & commanded all the Garriſon to be in Armes without the Samnite-Gate, for ſome exployte he intended to employ them in. Criſpinus no ſooner receiu'd this Intelligence than he ſent for Perolla to communicate it to him, and knowing thoſe concearnes he had for the preſervation of this place, gave him Commiſſion to command the Garriſon, 'till Hanniball had loſt the hopes of takeing it. Perolla declin'd it becauſe Blacius was Governour, but the Conſull told him, that it was not to intrench

intrench on my Fathers authority, but to ſtrengthen him in it; for he was confident Hanniballs aſſault would be ſo vigorous, that Blacius could not but thinke ſo powerfull an aſſiſtant a bleſſing rather than an affront, & that he was no true Freind to Rome, if for a Temporary ſuſpenſion of his Power, he hazarded ſo important a place. Perolla findeing Criſpinus was vnalterable, tooke horſe, and with that ſpeed which Love and Revenge inſpires came to Salapia, where he ſoone found the Truth of the Conſulls Intelligence, and that all the Garriſon were drawing out of the Samnite-Gate, which was the oppoſite one to that which Hanniball intended to enter at, and though by his authority he might have hinder'd the Souldiers march, yet he boare ſo great a reſpect to Blacius, that he declin'd it, and rather elected to hazard the ruine of Salapia by not ſtopping them, then prevent it by intrenching on the ſeemeing right my Father had, who (he was inform'd) was at his owne houſe, where he lighted, and comeing in, found him with ſome of his intimate Freinds (and his vnfortunate Daughter) diſcourſeing what might

be

be the ſubject of Marcellus deſigne. But O Gods! what was my aſtoniſhment at the ſight of Perolla? truely it was ſo tranſcending, that I obſerv'd neither Blacius's nor his, but the letters being a little ſuppreſt, he addreſt himſelfe to my Father, acquainted him with the fatall News, the Cauſe of his comeing, and then preſented him his Commiſſion, which whilſt Blacius was viewing, Perolla & I were doeing the like to each other, for wee durſt not expreſſe our Thoughts but by our Eyes; yet that ſilent languadge was as ſignificant & legible as Perolla's Commiſſion, which Blacius had no ſooner read, than he whoſe it was told him, Sir the Conſull ſhall beare me witneſſe, that I declin'd this Authority when 'twas offer'd me, and all Salapia ſhall doe the like now I have receiv'd it, and if I expect to derive any advantage from it, 'tis only to ſhew you, that I eſteeme it a greater juſtice to obey than Cõmand you; thereupon without ſtaying for Blacius anſwer, in all our ſights he tore his Cõmiſſion in peeces. I cãnot tell you how great an influence this generoſiity had on all of us; But my Father (who a good while ballanc't betwixt his naturall averſion and

preſent

preſent Cauſe for ſuppreſſing it) told Perolla, Your generoſity is not only greater than I could expect, but than I could deſire from an Enemy, and you had more obliged me, in vſeing your authority, than in thus declineing it; but though you eſteeme it juſt that I ſhould Command in my owne Government, yet ſince the Conſull does not, I am rather inclind to conforme my ſelfe to his opinion than yours. Alas (Sir reply'd *Perolla*) muſt I be ſtill ſo miſerable, as to beare a Name which I have no title to? and which I deteſt; & will you attribute that to your Place, which I pay to you? No no Sir all the World ſhall be Salapia to me, and the Senate cannot give you ſo abſolute a power over me, as my inclinatiō does. You are more Civill to me (ſaid Blacius) than the Conſull is, & I thinke 'tis my *Fate* to be oblig'd where I deſire it not, and to be injur'd where I expect the contrary; but ſince you are reſolu'd not to command in Cheife, I will immitate your example; let us therfore divide our ſelves, and the Garriſon, & each of us take his halfe of Salapia to defend. I had rather (*Perolla* reply'd) be neere your perſon, that you might ſee with how little feare (to

preſerve

preſerve your Life) I will expoſe mine owne, which I take the Gods to witneſſe is not dearer to me upon any ſcore; than out of a beleife that it may be ſerviceable to you. To convince you (ſaid *Blacius*) that the teareing of your Commiſſion has not taken away it's power, you ſhall (as an effect of it) chooſe where, & how you will fight; but if my honor were not now enguadg'd to defend this Place, the Romans ſhould knowe that the ſame inſtant in which they thought me vnfitt to command Salapia, that I eſteem'd my ſelfe ſo, to live in it. If the Romans (anſwer'd Perolla) are ſo vnjuſt to themſelves, and you, as to thinke you vnworthy to governe what you ſo generouſly have conquer'd, I ſhall thinke them ſo of my ſervice, and will embrace your intereſt with ſo juſt a paſſion, that if the Senate ſend any to vſurpe upon your vallours conqueſt, I will oppoſe every Roman, as if he were a Hannibal, and either preſerve you in your Command, or not live toſee you out of it. Come (ſaid Blacius, without ſeemeing to heare this laſt Civility) let us goe, and make Hannibal knowe, that at Salapia he ſhall have as litle progreſſe in glory, as in Love.

Blacius had no ſooner ſaid theſe words, than he went away, & Perolla (who durſt not but accompany him) was neceſſitated to ſignify his diſcontent for not dareing to ſpeake to me by a deepe ſigh, which was the Languadge too I expreſt mine in; but aſſoone as my *Father* was inform'd that all the Garriſon was without the Samnite-Gate, & that though Perolla had mett them, yet he had ſo dangerouſly declyned makeing uſe of his authority, he turn'd about to a familiar Freind of his, and told him ſoftly; I feare *Pacuvius* Sonne will force me to be an Enemy to virtue, if I prove any longer ſo to him. I need not tell you all the preparatives that were made to receive Hanniball, who about an hower before day, came to the Brutian-Gate (which was Blacius and *Perolla's* Poſt) where the Forlorne-Hope of his Army, conſiſting of ſix hundred Runnagate Romans (the better to diſguiſe the buſineſſe) were admitted into the Gate, and ſome 300 Carthaginian horſe after them, who were all no ſooner enter'd, than the Percullis was let downe, & my Father with Perolla breakeing out of thoſe Houſes, and Courts they had lodg'd themſelves in, gave

gave the Enemy ſo briske and vnexpected a Charge, that above halfe of them were cutt in peeces, before the reſidue could put them ſelves in a poſture to diſpute their owne Lives, or revenge their Companions Deaths. I will not amuſe my ſelfe to tell you the perticulers of this action, 'tis ſufficient you knowe that Craſtinus who Commanded the revolted Romans, knew his Crime was vncapable of Mercy, and therefore reſolv'd to render his Death famous enough to excuſe the faults of his Life: This made him conjure his Companions ſo generouſly to diſpute the buſineſſe, as to make the Salapians never mention their defeate but in as many Teares, as if they themſelves had dy'd what they were borne. This Traytor acted without his Companions what he deſir'd of them, by killing with his owne hand, five of the moſt conſiderable Salapians, & then by aſſaulting Blacius, where Fortune ſeconding Craſtinus deſpaire, he had certainly ended my Fathers Life, had not Perolla preſerv'd it by puting a period to that Traytors; but yet Blacius receiv'd ſo deepe a wound, that fainting, he was carryed by Perolla, & his other Freinds, unto his owne

house, where, lest he might thinke the generous Perolla would take any advantage of visiting me, (by his weakenesse) he immedatly withdrew himselfe to the *Brutian* Gate, and there found the Combate renu'd by a Carthaginian Cõmander, who perform'd exployts as farre above beleife, as description: This Enemy Perolla had the Honor singly to fight with, for most of the Garrison were searching those houses where any of Hanniballs Souldiers had taken sanctuary, and others tooke upon them the same employment, that it might be thought the following the execution (& not their feare) hinder'd their assaulting so valiant an Enemy, who by this tyme had so over-harras'd himselfe, that Perolla who had more inclination to preserve than destroy so admirable a vallor, tooke occasion (by hearcing a division of Horse come trampling up the Street) to offer him Quarter; for he thought his Enemy was too gallant to resigne his liberty to a single Sword, having still his owne in his hand to dispute it; neither was he deceiv'd in his conjecture, for the other was so farre from listening to a surrender, or being terrified at that Troope which was comeing

comeing towards him, that he reply'd; whosoever thou art, that to give me a good opinion of thy Civility, assurst me thou hast an ill one of my courage, know, that I shalbe more pleas'd to receive Death, than safety from my Enemyes; and have more cause to be joy'd than troubl'd at this Assistance which is neere thee, for I would not have Maharball curst with so loe a Fate as to fall by one Enemy, which the arrivall of so many will I hope prevent. Oh Gods! (said Perolla extremly surpriz'd) are you then the generous Maharball. I am what I told thee (he reply'd) but left my being so ill accompany'd might induce thee to suspect the contrary, or that by nameing my selfe thou shouldst thinke I intende my preservation; I will by a generous death hinder thee from justly assumeing that thought; but whilst those I elect for my Executioners are comeing, let me knowe (I beseech thee) who thou art that giu'st me so advantagious a Title? Alas (Sir) said my generous Freind my Name is much fitter to be conceal'd than knowne; it may wound you more than my Sword has done; and perhaps I shalbe lesse injurious in declineing than obay-

ing

ing your commands; but yet, that you may learne 'twas my ignorance made my offence and that I perseverete not willingly in the former, to continue the latter; know I am calld Perolla, that same Perolla, whome you so generously reveng'd on the false Oristes, who would lose his Life for you, as he owes it to you, & who now thinkes your preserveing him a misfortune, since thereby he has lift up his prophane Arme against his generous Deliverer; but that you may see I am vnfortunate & not vngratefull, here Sir (said Perolla, presenting him his Sword) this cannot make reparation for what it has acted, but by becomeing the Sword of Iustice, and by spilling some crimminall blood, for haveing shed so much innocent. Maharball was as surpriz'd at this Gallantry, as at the knowledge of him that perform'd it; & being a Prince as great in virtue as in Title, and as loath to be vanquish'd in civility as fight, haveing passionatly embrac't Perolla, & as absolutely declin'd his present, told him. If I had bin kill'd as well as I am conquer'd by your Sword, and that you had knowne who 'twas you destroy'd, your Iustice (yet) had bin as great as

your

your courage; For my attempting to ſurprize a place for Hanniball, where your Izadora is, deſerves that Fate: But if you will give credit to a profeſſion which my actions ſeeme to contradict, I doe proteſt before thoſe Gods which puniſh Perjury, that when I could not obtaine Hanniballs permiſſion to decline this attempt, I put my ſelfe at the head of our firſt Troops, that if we had bin victorious, I might have conuey'd your Miſtris from his paſſion, or revenge, for both now ſeeme ſo equally powerfull, that 'tis difficult to know which of them is the moſt. But it ſeemes the Gods would have Izadora derive hir ſafety only from him, from whome ſhee does hir felicity, & I atteſt thoſe Powers, that I am more pleas'd with our Defeate than I could have bin at our Victory, and if I reſent any trouble at it, it is to be found in a poſture, wherein I muſt be wholly bound to your goodneſſe not to be concluded your Enemy as much as I am your Priſoner, which is a Fate I willingly embrace, for I count it as litle a diſhonor to be vanquiſht by *Perolla*, as 'tis a great one, to be ſo by any other. I ſhould be (*Perolla* haſtily reply'd becauſe thoſe horſe were ſo neere) aſmuch

much an Enemy to my contentment in beleiveing you were ſo to me, as to virtue, did I accept of my Portector for my Priſoner; No (generous Maharball) I aſſure you, you are free, and if you wilbe Pleas'd to take off the Carthaginian, and put onn Roman Colours, 'till I have diſpos'd of this Troope, you ſhall finde I will turne my promiſes into action, and that where I have any power, it ſhalbe ſtill employ'd to evidence a gratitude which cannot be greater than what creates it. The Salapians were by this ſo neere, that Maharball wanted tyme to anſwer this Civility, and had ſcarce pulld off his owne Scarfe and taken his Freinds, before they were come up; Perolla immediatly commanded them to follow him out of the Brutian-Gate, to diſcover whether any of the Enemy were yet about the Walls, which they were no ſooner out of, than he deſir'd Maharball in Civilities proportionat to the Favour, to make vſe of that occaſion to retourne to the Carthaginian Army. Maharball embrac't the opportunity and him that gave it him, to whome he ſaid, I am ſorry (generous Perolla) that I muſt receive an obligation from you which I

muſt

muſt not publiſh, but be ſure though I am ſilent I am not vngratefull, & that I ſhall remember what I dare not ſpeake of, nor hope to requite. That ſaid Perolla) which is the ſubject of your ſorrow, is of my contentment, ſince it lets you ſee I ambition no other glory in ſerveing you, than that of doeing ſo. 'Twas in as many expreſſions of this quality as the tyme would permitt, that Maharball and Perolla tooke leave of one another, the firſt immediatly overtooke the Carthaginian Army which he diſcover'd by the help of the Day that then began to daune, and the laſt ſeemeing to have receiv'd ſatisfaction in what he never doubted, return'd into Salapia by the contrary Porte, to that through which he went out of it, & then not ſtaying ſo much as to dreſſe ſome ſlight hurts he receiv'd in the combate & from Maharball, he came to viſit Blacius, where having given him an exact accompt of all things but his owne Gallantry againſt his Enemyes, and to his Freind, he deſier'd to receive his Commands if he had any to impoſe on him, for he was determin'd immediatly to returne to the Roman Campe, leſt a longer ſtay might raiſe in him a ſuſpition

that he came for ſome other intent than the honor of his ſervice. This freſh evincement of affection wrought ſo powerfully on a heart which was already ballandeing, that it intirely diſſipated that averſion, which 'till then my Father had contracted for him; and to publiſh a change, which he thought too juſt to be conceal'd, he told Perolla; You have made your virtve too well known, to let your profeſſions neede a demonſtration to proove their Truth, No generous Perolla, I doe acknowledg you have vanquiſht me, and by ſuch noble Armes, that I am aſwell ſatisfied with my defeate, as you can be with your victory; whoſe reward ſhalbe Izadora, aſſoone as you get Pacuvius conſent to be hirs; for whome I have upon your ſcore baniſht all my hatred, and whoſe freindſhip I will meete, with open Armes: goe then, and perſwade him to conferre it on me, but before your departure, let your Izadora know of that converſion which hir Teares & your virtue have produc't. ôh Gods! who can tell thoſe Raptures this declaration caſt Perolla into? you may in ſome meaſure geſſe at their greatneſſe, when ſo excellent a Witt, found ſilence the beſt

beſt way of expreſſing them; but though his Tongue was vnimploy'd, yet He was not, for he flung himſelfe upon his knees by Blacius Bedd-ſide, kiſt, and waſht his hands with Teares of Ioy, and by a thouſand ſuch extravagancyes, was more eloquent & gratefull, than he could poſſibly have bin in words, which I beleive you cannot doubt, when I aſſure you that thereby he ſo mov'd my Father, that he anſwer'd him in weepeings of the ſame quality. I will not tell you thoſe few expreſſions Perolla made after his firſt irregularities were ended, for they were ſo diſjoynted, that had not my Father bin perfectly acquainted with his Excellent Iudgement, he might have beleiv'd he had oblig'd a madd, and not a greatefull man. At laſt the Phiſitians perceiveing how ill an influence his concernment and joy might have upon his diſtemper'd body, deſir'd Perolla to take his leave, which he immediatly did and to whome my Father againe repeated his enguadgements, and having embrac'd him, & kiſt his Cheeke (a high marke of freindſhipp amongſt the Romans) he commanded one of his Servants to conduct him to my Cham-

bert. When he was come to the doore, he sent in to know whether his visit might not prove an offence? I must acknowledge I was infinitly surpriz'd at this Message, and that which contributed most unto it; was, that he which deliver'd it, was one of my Fathers exactest observers of my actions: but he perceiveing my astonishment, & not willing any should suppresse it but Perolla, ask't me (smileing) if I would permitt him to come in? This indeed made me suspect, his insolency (not his joy) was the cause of it, and that he was employ'd by Blacius, to learne, whether dureing his weaknesse, I would admitt of Perolla's visits, & in this beleife, I was upon the point of seemeing to decline what I so passionatly desir'd, and of paying one dissimulation with another: but at last Perollas Messenger who fancy'd the subject of my disorder, told me, that since I was silent to his proposall, he would take it for my yeelding to it, and immediatly brought him in, who soone prostrated himself on his knees, & did nothing for a tyme, but embrace mine: this brought a great accession to my first astonishment, which yet was raisd higher, by his saying,

Madam, I ſhall hardly any more exclaime againſt Hanniball, ſince he has now more oblig'd than ever injur'd me, for he has furniſht me with an occaſion to conquer an Enemy I much more apprehended than himſelfe; yes Madam, Blacius has bin ſo generous as to conſider my deſires, as if they had bin actions, for the Rewards he has given myne are too diſproportionat a returne for any thing elſe: I beleive Madam, you cannot doubt after this declaration, but 'tis you I intend, a guift as farre above my hopes, as merit. (Thereupon he acquainted me with all that my Father had promis'd him, and then continu'd) But, faire Izadora, may I not feare the knowledg you have of your ſelfe, and of Perolla, may induce you to condemne his injuſtice and my ambition, or that you creared theſe hopes in me, only out of a confidence that it would never be in your power to convert them into reallityes? Nomo (ſaid I interruping him) be not injurious to your ſelfe, to be the like unto me, for I never gave you expectations out of an opinon that they would never change that name, for beleive me, my Fathers conſent can only render legitimate

gitimate not increaſe my Flame, which was vncapable of addition ſince I knew you, and ſhall be of diminution while you are of inconſtancy. Ah Madam (he reply'd) why did not the Gods, when they deſtin'd me this felicity, furniſh me with virtue to deſerve it? but ſince my defects are but indeerings of my joyes, by making me derive my contentment from your inclinations (a nobler Cauſe than merit can be) I will ſilence my Complaints, & fix all my endeavors to inthrone my ſelfe in a condition of being vncapable of any deſires, by being ſo of any wants. Yes Madam, I will uſe ſuch meanes to Pacuvius, that he ſhall not deny his honor and my happineſſe, or if he does, the ſame minuite in which he deprives me of my hope, I will him of his Sonne: for my condition admits of nothing but extreames, & I am deſtin'd (ſince you have permitted it to my ambition) by poſſeſſing Izadora to reliſh no miſery, or by Death to feele none. If (ſaid I) this be your reſolve, I ſhall thinke your obtaineing Blacius conſent a misfortune, ſince thereby he has put it in your Fathers power that hates, to ruine you: Ah Perolla, you ſhall not leave me with ſuch cru-

ell

ell and irrationall intentions: Pacuvius by denying your contentment will declare himſelfe your Enemy, ſo that your diſtroying one which beares that title, is rather to pleaſe, than to be revenged on him: will you puniſh Izadora for your Fathers Crime? & will you make me miſerable, becauſe he makes himſelfe vnjuſt? No Perolla, rather live, and ſhew him by an vndiſturb'd ſerenity, that ſince he has diveſted himſelfe of the nature of a Father, you have ſuſpended the relations of a Sonne, and 'till he aſſumes the former, that you can lay aſide the latter; for the Gods expect not wee ſhould pay obedience to the name of a Father, where he baniſhes the relation and care of one, and from a preſerver becoms a deſtroyer of his Sonne. I conjure you therefore, before our ſeparation, promiſe me inviolably, that whatſoever Pacuvius vſage be, you diſpoſe not without my conſent of a Life which cannot ceaſe, but by Izadora's beareing it Company, to whome you have a thouſand tymes given it, and from whome you cannot take it without an equall injuſtice to the higheſt that your Father is capable of; beſides I beleive, that *Blacius*, (who now

lookes

lookes upon your virtues and actions with an vnprejudicate opinion) will give that to them singly, which yet he seemes to desire might be accompany'd with *Pacuvius's* consent. Madam (said Perolla) if the apprehensions of his cruelty made me pretend to any right over a Life which I have given you, and of which I againe confirme the Guift, I doe acknowledge it an vsurpation, which you rather reward, than punish, when you declare 'tis yours, and that you have so transcendent a care of it: yes faire Izadora, I will obey your Cõmands with as much willingnesse as justice, and begg you to beleive, that whilst my Life is deare unto you, it shall be so to me, & that I will never vndertake to dispose of it, as long as it bearers the glorious Title of yours. I know (continu'd Izadora) that had not Perolla's nature bin of an admirable temper, my *Fathers* former proceedings might have rais'd some jealousies in him, that what he would have had taken for an effect of his Gratitude, was one of his Malice, and that turning him over to Pacuvius's consent, here (mov'd his hopes to as great a distance as ever, and did it too to make Perolla contract a higher hatred

for

for his Father, by declineing what his very Enemy seem'd to cōferre upon him: but his generosity was so perfect, that he has often protested those imaginations were as little on his heart as his Tongue. To hasten to a conclusion, That morning, after I had inform'd Perolla of all things which had arriv'd me since our separation, & of those barbarous threatnings Hanniball made against my Honor (which inflam'd him with an vnextinguishable Revenge) he left me, & having againe kiss'd my Fathers hands, he return'd to the Roman Campe in expectation to obtaine from the Consull a Pardon for Pacuvius revolt, & an order to enjoy his Estate in Salapia & Capua, which might give his generous Sonne a safe opportunity to implore his consent. For he being then at Tarentum, (a Garrison of the Enemyes) he durst not trust himselfe to Hanniballs and his Fathers resentments, but at his comeing to Crispinus he found him on the point of yeelding up the Ghost, which he did some few howers after, having first writt to the Senate an ample and just Letter in his praise, which did not a little contribute to the immediate chuseing of Clodius Nero, Con-

full, who had marryed Bacuvius's Sister, the other Consull was Marcus Livius, whome the People had formerly banisht, and whose service they now implor'd; (a Fate common to ungratefull States & Princes, who not learning Gratitude from Virtue, must be taught it from Necessity. The first thing which Nero perform'd was an unfortunate justice to Petrolla's Gallantry, which has bin the source of our second Miseries; For he so truly, and so highly extol'd the whole series of his Nephewes Actions, and particularly that last of preserving Salapia, (which came to his knowledge by Fame, and not by the Actor) that he procur'd a congratulatory Letter to him from the Senate, (which was a favour he declin'd for Blacius, though his wounds spake his fidelity and Courage, which he would not permitt his words to doe, lest the World might beleive he esteem'd his Eloquence greater than his performances.) This action of the Consulls, whether it proceeded from his embracing the Interest of his Family above that of the State, or the designe he had thereby to breake that new contracted Freindship betwixt Petrolla & Blacius, or his

ignorance

ignorance of the Iudges generosity in that action, I cannot certainely determine; but this (alas) I too-well know, that my Father receiv'd such deepe impressions of his slighting, which his owne freinds perswaded him was an effect of Perolla's being more ambitious of Glory than of his Daughter, & which Pacuvius's on the other side fomented and concurr'd in, to breake an vnion which their hereditary malice made them detest; that Blacius who was not so perfectly recover'd of his aversion for Perolla as to be vncapable of a relapse, immediatly tore from his heart a Freindship which began but to take roote: for his spirit was too high to preserve a good opinion for one, which both his Freinds & his Enemyes acknowledg'd, was greedier of a litle Fame than of Iustice, his esteeme, or Alyance. Oh Gods! (said Izadora, raiseing hir voyce) could you finde out nothing but Perollas virtue, to be the cause of Perollas destruction? a misery so much the greater, by how much since that provoakt you it was impossible for him ever to doe otherwise. But Sir (shee continu'd addressing still hir discourse to Spartacus) Pardon (I be-

ſeech you) a digreſſion, which the ſence of our ſucceeding misfortunes extorted from me, which began by Blacius comanding me to banniſh from my heart a Flame that was not to be extinguiſht but with my Life. That cruell injunction had like to have effected both, but I preſeru'd the latter becauſe it was inſeparable from the former, and though I repreſented Perolla's innocency as cleere as it was yet Blacius paſſion had ſo clouded his Iudgement; that like a falſe optick, it repreſented all objects to be of the ſame colour of the Glaſſe which was lookt through; and indeede I deriv'd nothing from my attempts but the raiſeing of his hatred for me inſteed of ſuppreſſing his for Perolla; whoſe trouble I judg'd by my owne, and therefore was almoſt aſmuch perplext to let him know my Fathers change, as I was at it; at length I determin'd by my ſielnee to preſerve him as long (as might be) from the knowledge of his misfortunes, in expectation that ſome favourable accident might intervene, which would reſtore Blacius to his juſtice, and ſo Perolla might avoyde knowing he had bin vnfortunate, 'till he were ſo no longer; but (alas) out

of an apprehenſion of creating his trouble, I continu'd it, for by not leting him know my Fathers ſuſpitions, I deny'd him the meanes of ſuppreſſing them; and Blacius not aſcribeing his ſilence to his ignorance of his diſpleaſure, but to a contary cauſe, ſo confirm'd himſelfe in his jealouſies; that the averſion they produc'd has bin ever ſince vnremoveable. But in this proceeding I could not be more faulty to Perolla, than I was obligeing to Rome, which by his continuing ignorant of what was paſt, receiv'd a benneſit from his vallor; that perhaps it had faild of, had I acquainted him with his misfortunes; for I beleive they would have neceſſitated him to have made uſe of all that Courage to ſtruggle with his Miſeries, which he ignoreing he employ'd againſt Hanniball; for 'twas he that vnder Nero draue him from the Salentines and Apulians, into the Country of the Brutians, 'twas he which was the cheife Actor in thoſe famous exployts at Grumentum, and Venuſia, and 'twas he that render'd it impoſſible for Hanniball to marrch any farther than Canuſium to joyne with his Brother Aſdruball, who having left the Go-

vernmene

vernment of Spaine to his Brother Mago, & Asdruball the Sonne of Gesco; had already croſt the Perenian Mountaines, all Gaull, & the Alpes, and had with a powerfull recruite of Lygurians laid ſeidge to Placentia. The Conſulls on this Intelligence drew lots who ſhould oppoſe this Torrent, & it fell to Licius, who with neere 50000. Horſe and Foote, went to meere ſo redoubted an Enemy. Asdruball inform'd of it, raiſes his ſeidge to ſhorten the Conſulls march who haveing thereby releiv'd his freinds, was very wary how he dealt with his Enemyes; and though he left Rome to take poſſeſſion of his Command, he told the great Fabius (who advis'd him to protract the Warre) that he was reſolu'd to fight the very firſt day, being impatient till he recover'd his honor by a Victory; or by ſeeing the ruine of his vnjuſt Country-men, ſatisfy himſelfe with the joy of a great (though not of an honeſt) Revenge; yet his intention was better than his words; for at a place of advantage call'd Scæna Gallica, neere the River of Metaurus, he pitcht his Campe; and by winning the Paſſe hinder'd Asdruballs progreſſe, who by letters

advertis'd

advertis'd his Brother of it (that then lay on the bankes of Aufidus, neere the ſame plaine of Cannes in which he had wonne his higheſt Glory) & that in few dayes he would ſtorme the Roman Generalls Campe rather than not joyne with him; but theſe being intercepted by Nero's Scouts, that Conſull by the advice of Perolla to releive Lucius danger, tooke 6000 ſelect Foote, and 1000 Horſe, and having left the charge of his Army (which Camp'd within Tenn furlongs of Hanniballs, to Veturius Philo (his Leiutenant-Generall) in ſix Dayes by tedious Martches and with exceeding ſecrecy he came to his Colleague, & was receiv'd into his Campe by Night without enlargeing it, or any Loude demonſtrations of joy; where in a Counſell of Warre, it was reſolv'd next day to give Aſdruball Battell, which Lucius (though provokt unto) had thitherto declin'd: The next morning therefore, a purple Coate was hung up over Lucius pavilion, & Perolla the better to delude Aſdruball, deſir'd the Generall that a Trumpett might ſound in Nero's Quarters aſwell as in Porrins the Prætors, to make the Enemy believe that either Hanniball was defeated by

the

the Consulls being joyn'd, or that it was done in policy to supply the defects of their Numbers, the first (if credited) would halfe vanquish them before they fought; and the last (if beleiv'd) would invite them immediatly to a Battell; which (next to a victory) was most in theire desires. This was much approv'd, and readily practis'd and Asdruball who was perfectly acquainted with the Roman discipline, was extreamely surpriz'd at it, but yet attributing it to the latter, and perceiveing (by the Signall) the Consulls Resolutions, he joyfully drew his Army in Battalia, but then perceiveing Lucius Numbers to be increast, and that some of his Enemyes Horses look'd as if they had perform'd a long march (this being an accident above his expectation) he esteem'd it rather a policy than a dishonor to deferre an enguadgement, till he could discover the Truth of that mistery, and in order to this spent that day in slight Skirmishes, & by Night retreated with all his Army towards the River of Metaurus, from which the succeeding Battell tooke it's Name, but he was follow'd by Nero & Perolla with all the Roman Cavalry & so vigorously prest,

that

that he reſolv'd next morning to decide the difference by a pitch'd Battell, leſt if he gain'd any advantage by retiring, it might be ſaid a victory was forc'd upon, and not obtained by him, and if he were defeated, that at leſt he dy'd like Amilcars Sonne, and Hanniballs Brother. The Day no ſooner dawn'd (which was the laſt that ſo many thouſands were to ſee) than thoſe two great Bodyes which conſiſted of about 150000 effective men, were drawn up in a poſture to determine all diſputes; The Carthaginian having the advantage of Number, and the Roman of Reſolution, which was ſufficintly evinc'd by their Enemyes attending the Battell by neceſſity, and not election. Aſdruball plac'd his Gaulls (in whome he leaſt rely'd) in the left wing upon a Hill of impoſſible acceſſe: In the right were his Spaniards & Affricans, and himſelfe at the head of them; his Lygurians formed the Battell, & his Elephants he beſtow'd in the Front of his ſeverall Diviſions. The right wing of the Roman Army was lead by Nero, (who was accompanyed by Perolla that Commanded thoſe Thouſand Horſe his Vncle had brought with him) the left by Liuius, & the

Battell by Portius. You cannot doubt the diſpute was bloody, if either you reflect upon the courage of the Souldiers, the reſolution & conduct of the Comanders, or the Glory & advantages which were to attende the conquerors. Liuius found a generous reſiſtance from the Affricans & Spaniards; Portius from the Lygurians; but Nero and Perolla found more difficulty to come to fight, than I beleive they would after it have found in obtaineing a victory; but whilſt they were diſputing againſt a precipice, the ſcaleing of which was not much leſſe difficult than to ſcale the Cloudes, the laſt of them perceiveing what diſorder Liuius & Portius were in, beſought Nero to leave thoſe Gaules to a ſecurity which Nature & not their Courages had plac'd them in, & who by the ſtrange hight they were upon, were as vncapable of doeing as receiveing harme, and that he would goe to releive the Conſull & the Prætor. Nero ſoone found the juſtneſſ of this motion, & immagining by the precipice the Gaules were upon, that Aſdruball had plac't them there, rather to amuze than oppoſe him, yeelded to his Nephews requeſt, & leaveing ſome 3000 Foote & Horſe,

to

to keepe the Gaules at gaze, follow'd him with all the reſt; but Perolla with admirable celerity having fetcht a compaſſe behinde all the Roman Army, fell upon the right flanke of the Carthaginian ſo opportunely, that 'twas when Liuius was brought to the laſt exigency, & ſo vigorouſly, that by it he courted victory ſo handſomely, that though ſhee were declareing for Carthage, yet he wonne hir abſolutely for Rome. The execution after the Route was exceſſive bloody, the Romans remembring how freely the Affricans had open'd their veines, werenot vngratefull in their returne. The Gaules too found they had bin more ſecurely fortified by nature, than by 80000 of their Companions, and though the Roman Swords were almoſt dull'd with blood before they came to them, yet they ſcapt not abſolutely that Day's Fate; but that which brought a large acceſſion to the Honour of this ſucceſſe, was the noble Aſdruball's fall, who perceiveing his Glory fledd, reſolv'd his Life ſhould accompany it, and ſeekeing ſome Gallant Enemy to end his, he found none which gave greater markes of that title than Perolla; 'twas there-

fore upon his Sword he resolv'd to receive it, & 'twas upon his Sword indeed that he found it. I know (continu'd Izadora) that some allcage he had his Death from many an Enemy, & not from a single one, but I know withall that that report had it's rise from Perolla's modesty, who learning afterwrds how great a virtue he had kill'd, rather deplor'd than glory'd in the action. This Battell of Metaurus equall'd that of Cannes, for in it were left 56000 upon the place, 5400 taken Prisoners, and 4000 Captive Romans releas'd. But if in a Relation which my Sex renders me ignoran in, I have fail'd in the former; I have not in the Truth, for my concearne in Perolla made me exactly learne it; neither would I have so perticularly inform'd you of it, had it not so great a connexion to my generous Freinds Story, that in declining it, I must have injur'd his adventures, asmuch as his Glory. The day after this famous Battell, Nero and Perolla marteh'd towards their Campe; observeing the same silence & diligence in their return to it, that they had in there leaving of it, for they serv'd Hanniball as we were inform'd you did Varinus; and though he were a Captaine as

celebrated

celebrated, for his policy as his Conquests; yet in this expeditiõ he never discover'd any light of Nero's marrtch nor successe, till he sent two Numidian Prisoners to acquaint him with it; & lest that Testimony might not be authentique, he flung his Brothers (the gallant Asdruballs) head over his Trenches: which barbarisme Perolla so much resented, that not being able to hinder it, he abandon'd his Vncle, to manifest he detested the Action; and indeed it was the blaker, because Hannibal had alwayes given the bodyes of his dead Enemyes a Sepulture, & vsage, proportionat to their qualities, & virtue whilst they were alive. Yes (Sir) Perolla was so justly transported at this inhumanity, that though the Consulls in their Tryumph for this victory besought him (who they acknowledg'd, vnder the Gods obtain'd it) to beare a share in his owne acquisitions, yet he absolutely declin'd it, protesting that he was more asham'd at the use they had made of their victory, than pleas'd at the glory of it; and that he declin'd participating in their Tryumph, lest it might be thought, he did the like in their Crime. After this generosity he came to Salapia

lapia where he vow'd had not the Conſulls cruelty (for Livius approu'd of what Nero had done to Aſdruballs head) render'd it an injuſtice to have ſhar'd in their glorious entry into Rome; yet he had rather have declin'd the honour of it, than purchaſt it, at the price of a longer abſence. I muſt confeſſe, I never till that tyme, thought it was poſſible for Perolla's viſits to become my misfortune, but my hard fate then renderd his ſo, and I beleive my diſcloſeing to him that which I could no longer conceale, was the more ſenſible by his being vnprepar'd to receive the ſtroake, and by his beleife that his new acceſſion of Glory, would have render'd his company the more acceptable to Blacius. Alas, I cannot tell you his extravagancyes at ſo fatall & vnexpected an intelligence, but I remember they were ſo exorbitant, that I ſuſpended a while the reflexion on my owne greifes, that I might the more juſtly deplore his. Blacius, being ignorant of his being with me, came to viſit me, when my generous Freinds reſentments were in their higheſt operation, and though my Father upon ſo vnlookt for an accident, would have retir'd, yet Perol-

la hinder'd him, by caſting himſelfe on his knees and embraceing of Blacius's. His ſorrowes for a while were ſilent, which was no ſmall proofe of their vaſtneſſe and reallity, but when they got a paſſage, they were ſo eloquent, that had he bin guilty he had done enough to obtaine his pardon, & being innocent; he did enough to evince he was ſo. Yet (alas) my Father had ſo exquiſitly fortified his heart againſt all aſſaults of this quality, that what ſhould have vanquiſht him, turn'd to a teſtimony of his Cruelty. In breif, Perolla obſerveing that Blacius reliſht no reaſons for his innocency, reſolu'd to convince him of it by a demonſtration, & in the rage & greife of ſo vnxepected a Miſery, he roſe up, and with Eyes (in which Death were evidently painted) he cry'd out, farewell faire Izadora, I will goe expect you in another World, for I ſee 'tis impoſſible to poſſeſſe you in this; and ſince there is nothing but the loſſe of this vnfortunate Life, which can either appeaſe your Fathers hatred, or cleere my innocency, I am determin'd at that rate to ſatisfy both. At the end of theſe Fatall words he drew out his Sword, & turning the

Pomell

Pomell to the ground, he had caſt his body upon the point of it, had not I ſtruck the hilte away tyme enough to prevent it; and he not ſuſpecting any thing of that nature, by falling alongst gave me tyme to take up his Sword before he roſe, and to proteſt that if he abjur'd not all deſignes of ſo black a nature, I would immediatly make uſe of that weapon for my owne deſtruction, which he had deſign'd for his. 'Twas thus I preſerv'd a virtue ſo pure, that if the higher Powers doe not reward it in this world, 'tis certainely becauſe they reſerve their recompence for a place where all things are of a reſembling quality; & becauſe I ſo ſav'd Perolla's Life, Blacius conſider'd that which was an evincement of his integrity, as a premeditated deſigne to palliate & diſguiſe his guilt; & though his words did not declare what I tell you, yet his actions did, for he inſtantly cōmanded my generous Freind to abandon his houſe, or he would act what I had prevented. Perolla at this cruell & barbarous command cryed out, ô Gods! why doe you render ſufferings ſo neceſſary to my condition, & make me vncapable to beare them? (Then turning to me he contiⁿu'd)

nu'd) but Madam, if you are not of your Fathers opinion aſwell as of his blood, I ſhall contemne aſmuch his threatnings, as he doe's my affection & allyance, & ſhall finde in the virtue of one of the Family, charmes enough to defende me from the cruelties of all the reſt. Alas (I reply'd interrupting him) are we come to that againe of makeing freſh aſſurances of conſtancy? & will you ſo highly injure the merit of my Paſſion, as to render it as much an effect of my promiſe as my inclination? Ah Perolla, be not ſo cruell, as to thinke my Fathers change is contagious, nor diveſt me of the conſolation I have had in my paſt ſufferings, that they were vndergone with reſolution and patience enough, to ſuppreſſe all jealouſies in you, that I was capable of ſinking in the future vnder any burthen of that nature. O Madam (he reply'd) why doe you ſo infinitly injure my intentions? for my askeing that queſtion was not to reſolve my doubts, but to heare my joy repeated, neither can you condemne my imploreing ſo ſtrong a preſervative, when you ſee, what Misfortunes I am to ſtruggle with. Blacius who perceiv'd what

our entertainment was, having repeated his Threatnings to Perolla, commanded me immediatly to leave him, which, before I obey'd I told Perolla; since your Queſtion proceeds from that cauſe, I ſhall as willingly ſatisfy it, as I ſhould have bin troubled to to have done ſo on any other accompt; know then, that if my Paſſion for you be a preſervatiue againſt your miſeries, you ſhall be for ever vncapable of any, for your Deſires cannot give you ſo large a poſſeſſion in my heart, as my affection does, & this juſtice is ſo farre from being ſuſſeptible of change, that the Gods while they give me Life, & Reaſon, are not able to alter it. My Father at this aſſureance thruſt me out of the Roome, but he to whome it was addreſt obſerveing he could not have tyme enough to make me in words a retribution of my enguadgement, by lifting up his Eyes, & his hands to thoſe Powers I had mention'd ſufficiently confirm'd me that his reſolutions, and flame, were reſembling unto mine. But (alas) my Love for Perolla had not that power he aſcrib'd unto it, for though I had given him pregnant Teſtimonys of the greatneſſe and reallity of it; yet Blacius cru-

elty

elty had ſo fatall an influence on him, that his reſolution yeelded to his greife, which caſt him into ſo dangerous and long a ſickneſſe, that for above halfe a yeare he was vnable to leave his Chamber. I muſt acknowledge, dureing that tyme I was oblig'd to my Fathers rigour, for 'twas by the ſtrictneſſe of his watches that I was preſerv'd from knowing ſo ſenſible a Misfortune. But at laſt he recover'd, and with his health aſſum'd a reſolution, that he would act ſuch gallant things, as all the Roman Empire ſhould make his perticular ſatisfaction, or Death, a publique concernment; but his deſigne was a while ſuſpended, for after the Battell of Metaurus the Plague ſo violently raged both in the Roman & Carthaginian Armyes, that we hardly knew who commanded the former, and the Generall of the latter ſpent that whole Sommer neere the Temple of Iuno Lucinia, in erecting a magnificent Altar, with a large Title of all his Actions in Punick and Greeke Carracters. But the ſame yeare was not vnactive in Spaine, where Publius Cornelius Scipio (who juſtly acquir'd by his glorious victoryes in Affrick, the ſurname of Affrican) beate Aſ-

druball the Sonne of Gisgo out of the continent into the Isle of Gades, where he pilladg'd all things aswell sacred, as prophane, & then retir'd to Carthage. The conqueror after having deliver'd up his Province to those the Romans had appointed his successors, return'd to Rome, where he made suite for the honour of Tryumph; this was deny'd him, having never bin graunted to a Proconsull, except to such as had receiu'd that dignity after a Consullship, as it were by prorogation, which (continu'd Izadora) in my opinion was some injustice, and evinc'd the reward was not to the Merit but the Title. But to repaire this repulse, Scipio and Publius Crassus were chosen Consulls, the last being high Preist of the Romans, was confined by the quality of his office to a neere residence to Rome; but the first, begg'd the Senate to permit him to carry the Warre to the Gates of Carthage, which was the most probable expedient to drawe Hanniball out of Italy. This motion had more reason in it than successe, for some that were envious, and others that were fearfull oppos'd it; yet at last he obtain'd Scicily for his

his Province, with liberty (if he thought fitt) to transport the Warre into Affrick. Perolla a Freind to the Fame and virtue of this great Man, put himselfe vnder his Ensignes, and partly by stratagem, but more largely by his valor, tooke the inexpugnable Towne of Locry, with the two famous Cittadells, as it were in Hanniballs sight. Scipio highly extolld his Courage and conduct in this performance, and pressingly invited him to his African journy, which to the wonder of all the Empire he was admirably provided for, though he had receiv'd neither encouragement by words, nor Actions from the Senate. Perolla, (whose Love and Revenge confin'd him to Italy,) declin'd Scipio's requeſt, but with inviolable protestations, that if his succesſe drew Hanniball (on whose ruine he was vnchangeably bent) into Affrick, he would not faile there to offer the Consull his Sword and Life. Scipio with this assurance sett Saile for Affrick, and Perolla return'd to Rome, where in open Senate he receiv'd ample expressions of their Gratitude for the blood he had loſt, and the victores he had wonne for their Empire; Neither was he long out of a

probability,

probability of obligeing them at a reſembling rate: For Mago, a true Sonne of Amilcars, having reciv'd orders from Carthage to abandon the Ile of Gades, and mony to raiſe an Army of Gaules & Lygurians to helpe his Brother in Italy, firſt whipt and crucified the Gadentine Magiſtrates for holdeing a ſecrett correſpondency with the Romans, and then takeing an eternall leave of Spaine, by his induſtry, & wealth, rais'd ſo vaſt an Army of thoſe two Nations, that the Senate began to tremble, & ſome to moue that Scipio might be recall'd, which in ſuch an exigency had bin perform'd, if his ſucceſſes in Affrick had not bin more prevalent for him, than his Freinds in Rome. But though his actions were of a peculiar quality & merit; yet haveing already ſo much vſerpt upon your patience, and having only vndertaken our owne Story, I will paſſe bye Scipio's Madam (Said my Prince interrupting hir) if I durſt in any thing have the confidence to inſtruct my Deſires at ſo vnciuill a rate as the lengthening of your trouble, it ſhould be in his Story; For though the Fame of that great man has in generalls defus'd it ſelfe over the whole

whole world, yet I muſt confeſſe, I have only heard of his Glory, but not of thoſe perticuler Trophies which compos'd and form'd it. Sir (reply'd Izadora) ſince you ſeeme to decline the being inform'd of his generous Aduentures, only out of a beleife that the telling them may prove my trouble, I would by experiment conuince you, nothing can beare that name, or have that opperation with me, which proves a ſatisfaction to the gallant Spartacus, but that I beleive the relatiõ wilbe more exact by Perolla's makeing it than by Mine, whoſe willingneſſe to obey you I dare anſwer for by my owne, ſince the ſympathy betwixt us has bin ſo great & conſtant, that I allwayes knew his heart by Mine. My Prince (continu'd Symander) by his ſilence ſeem'd to impoſe that taske on the generous Lover, who obſerveing it, and having by a handſome expreſſion acknowledg'd the advantagious carracter Izadora had given Spartacus of his Heart, by compareing it to hirs, and proteſted that he vndertooke the Story to eaſe hir, and not to improve it; in theſe tearmes continu'd Scipio's Adventures and ended his owne.

PARTHENISSA.

THE FIRST PARTE

THE SEAVENTH BOOKE.

ublius Cornelius Scipio after his ſubdueing of Spaine, went with *Two* Quinquereme-Gallyes privatly into Affrick, to Syphax that great Numidian King, who being a neighboure to his new, & to his intended Conqueſts, he courted to declare for the Romans, whoſe victories were ſo recent, that though at the ſame inſtant Aſdruball was ſent from Carthage to ſolicite his Freindſhip for their Empier, yet he at laſt declared for the Roman, and proteſted to their Generall, that upon his arrivall there he would

would joyne interest and Armyes with him. Scipio on this assurance being chosen Consull, haltens into Affrick, but as he was in Scicily, ready for his intended expedition, he receives Ambassadors from Syphax which informed him, though not in positive tearmes, yet obliquely of his change. The Consull not only kept this disaster secret, least if it had bin divulg'd, the Senate, & his Souldiers feares might have put a period to his voyage before it began, but gave out that Syphax had sent purposely to accellerate his landing, and to acquaint him if he protracted the tyme, he was so intent upon the Warre, that he would upon his owne score begin it. With this joyfull declaration the Roman Army set saile from Lilibeum; But while they are crossing the Mediterranian Sea, it will not be amisse to tell you the cause of this barbarous Kinge inconstancy. The fame Asdruball, to whome lately he had refus'd his Freindship, had a Daughter of such excellent Beauty, that Syphax (who was not vnapt to receive the flames of Love) so abundantly admitted those which the faire Sophonisba's Eyes inspir'd, that it made him not only abandon his Faith, but

his interest too, and to purchase her (for shee was bought) he offer'd to decline the Romans & declare him selfe Carthaginian. This motion on so emergent a necessity, was greedily embrac'd, and Sophonisba deliver'd up a sacrifice for the Publique advantage. For it is certayne the Numidian King had nothing considerable but his Crowne, and shee by that fatall marriage declin'd Massanissa, to whome shee was contracted; a Prince of so much vertue and so perfectly blest with the guifts of Nature, that I may truly say Sophonisba's preferrment was her ruine. This Massanissa, was the Sonne of Gala (surnamed the Good) King of the Massesily, and though he were very young, yet by his great courage & wisdome he recover'd his Fathers Kingdome (Unquiet'd in a dangerous and intricate Rebellion) and by wayes which made all the world acknowledge him as worthy of it, as by his Title. His next care was to secure his rights (both by succession and Conquest) To effect which, and for the satisfying his inclination he made his addresses to the faire Sophonisba, whose Father (Asdrubal) had so large an interest in Carthage, that whosoever obtain'd his

his allyance, might be ſaid thereby to be ally'd to that Empire. The Title of a Queene, and the felicity of ſuch a husband, ſo pleas'd the Father and the Daughter, that the marriage was ſoone agree'd upon as motion'd, and the more to endeere it to the Carthaginians, it was reſolv'd that a contract ſhould be perfected, but before the conſumation of the Nuptialls, Maſſaniſſa ſhould goe in perſon with an Army into Spaine vnder his deſign'd Father inlawe, which the young Prince (more troubl'd to abandon his Miſtris, than his Kingdome) perform'd, and in that expedition acted things of ſo tranſcendent virtue, that Carthage judg'd his merit without his Title, worthy the admirable Sophonisba; but Aſdruball having vndertaken that fatall expedition, (being himſelfe noe excellent Captaine), met with diſaſters and oppoſitions, which would have render'd his being otherwiſe of no great advantage, for he began to move preſently after the famous Battell of Metaurus, in which I may ſay Spaine was conquer'd in Italy, for there all the Spaniſh Hoſtages were taken, that Aſdruball the ſonne of Amilcar had brought with him out

of that Country, and by which he kept that warlike Nation in more awe, than by his Garrisons or Army. This successe made the Spaniards consider the Romans as the rising Sunne, and consequently adore them, so that his Leuying an Army prov'd more advantagious to his Enemyes than his *Freinds*, for every day they abandon'd his Ensignes in whole Troopes, and put themselves under Scipio's, who was a Generall that in Courage, Patience, and Conduct, was hardly to be equall'd; In a word in one Summer Asdruball lost all Spaine, and Massanissa (perhaps glad of any subject which might returne him to Sophonisba, joyfully abandon'd a great Kingdome to his Enemyes, as hopeing in his embraces to lose all thoughts of misfortune; but he too soone found his error, for in his absence Syphax (as I told you) had seene Sophonisba, and so passionatly admir'd hir, that upon his promise to the Carthaginians not only of relinquishing Scipio (who was prepareing to inuade their Counery) but to bring them an Army of 100000 Men; they made of a perticuler allyance, a publique concernment, & in spight of Asdruball and Massanissa, (who

was almost his Ryvalls superior in vertue, as he was his in power: I gave that barbarous King the faire Sophonisba, and Syphax no sooner was in possession, of his felicity, than proportioning Massanissa's resentments by the greatnesse of his losse, stole the meanes from him the power of acting them. This particular malice he made passe at Carthage for an act of publique security, it being as folly (as great as the injustice) to trust an offended Enemy with a Kingdome; therefore the Senate not only approv'd of their new Allyes designe, but furnish'd him with additionall forces to expell the unfortunate Massanissa out of his Country, which Syphax soone effected, his Ryvalls vertue yeelding to his Numbers, but though Massanissa lost his Crowne, yet did he not either his Courage or Iudgement; the first was too great to sit downe with such an affront to his Passion, & his Right, & the latter lead him to offer his service to Scipio, who having found how considerable an Enemy he had bin, doubted not but he would prove a resembling Freind, wherein he was not deceiv'd, for the Consull having acquainted him from Lilibeum (where

he

the ships his Army, that he would land at the Promontory of Apollo; he found Massanissa there, with a Gallant Body of Horse ready to joyne with him. Their first action was to cut off 200 Horse sent out of Carthage, to interrupt the Romans descent, which Massanissa performed as an earnest of his future services. The next was against Hanno, a young Carthaginian Gentleman, of as little experience as yeares, who with 4000 foot & Horse, lay at a Towne of importance call'd Salera. This hasty Comander, Massanissa (by braveing him at his very Gates) roll'd out into an Ambush, then cut him (with his small Army) in peices, & in the heate of the pursuite, entered the Towne with some few Romans, which presently He became Master of. This shewes that Scipio gained by the losse of Syphax, for by his defection, he sent him a friend whose gallantry was more considerable than the others forces. From Salera they marcht to besiedge Utica, a place considerable for it's strength and scituation, but much more for the vigor of the Defendants, which indeed was such, that though it were the first Towne attempted, yet it was the last taken;

and

and the Consull would have given his hopes of wining it, so avoyde the disgrace he appre-hended of having sate downe before it, but Syphax & Asdruball (whom the Carthagini-ans had made their Generall) by approach-ing with two Armyes, which consisted of neere 80000 Foote & 12000 Horse, gave him an honorable pretence of abandoning Utica, which he redily embrac'd, but the winter was so farre advanc'd that the three Generalls did nothing in it, but fortify their severall Campes, which were not scaven miles asun-der; that of the Romans being excellently provided for by the providence and liberal-ity of Massanissa, who Reigned in his Sub-jects, though not over them; but the Spring being come Scipio, who beleived the naturall inconstancy of the Affricans, the tedious-nesse of a winter Campe, the hazard of a Warre whose Prologue had him unsuccesfull, and perhaps the Saciety of a wife, might be plen-tifull motives to induce Syphax to decline Carthage, by sitting a Newter, sent Embas-dors to him for that effect, with hope that if they succeeded not, yet at least the weary would drawe him into a jealousy with his new

Freinds

Freinds. The Numidian King receiv'd the Embassadors with a magnificence that evinc'd they were not vnwelcome, & sent them back to Scipio with this motion: That if the Romans would returne out of Affrick, the Carthaginians should doe the like out of Europe. But the Consull receiv'd a more pleasing & advantagious intelligence than this, though brought by the same persons, which was, that both the Carthaginian & Numidian Campe were so ill intrenchd, and their Hutts cover'd with such combustible stuffe, that it were a thing of asmuch ease, as glory, to end the Warre in one Night, in breife Scipio held onn the Treaty till such tyme as he had perfectly instructed himselfe in the truth of this information, and the facility of performeing it, both which being convinc'd of, one Morning he commanded his Embassadors to returne & sent Syphax & Asdruball word, that 'twas in vaine any longer to continue the Treaty, since he found all his Army vnanimously bent to make them yeeld to their Mercy, or their Swords, This message blasted the Two Generalls like Lightening, for they had so fedd themselves with the assurance of Peace,

that

that the losse of that hope appear'd as great a misfortune to them, as if they had lost a certaynty; but at last makeing virtue of necessity, they consoal'd one another with mutuall assurances, that as Scipio follow'd the steps of Mareus Atilius, so he would his Fate; but the same Night, the Romans who built their confidence upon a firmer foundation than hope, & prophecies, divided their Army, one halfe Massaniſſa and Lelius the Generall of their Horse commanded; these were sent against Syphax Campe, to whome Massaniſſa was an Enemy by two the most enflameing provocations, of a succesfull Ryvall both in Love, & Empire; the other Scipio himselfe lead; The first had orders to assault the Numidians, who lay a Mile behind the Carthaginians, lest if Asdruballs Campe were first on fire, it might be thought a designe, and not a mischance. Massaniſſa and Lelius marcht two howers before the Consull, and before day so exactly executed their instructions, that all Syphaxe's Campe was in a generall Flame in the sight of Asdruballs, who attributing it to some disaster (for they could not fancy the Romans would attempt the remotest, and so

enguadge themſelves betweene two Armyes) rann without Armes or order, to the releife of their Freinds; but their Charity was their Ruine, for the Roman Horſe of Scipio's diviſion, cutt off all thoſe which rann out of the Campe, and the Legions aſſaulting thoſe in it, ſoone kindled as great fire there as that they were deploreing, and goeing to extinguiſh. The confuſion, horror, and execution was tranſcendent, and though in both places the flame diffus'd it ſelfe above fower miles, yet 'tis thought there was blood enough ſpilt to have quencht it; for there were kill'd and deſtroy'd (what by the Flame what by the Sword) above 80000, & about 8000 were taken Priſoners; 2000 Foote, & 500 Horſe were all the ſerviceable forces that eſcapt, in which number were the two vnfortunate Generalls. Never did Afftick receive a reſembling misfortune, neither did all their Hanniballs victories inſpire them with a joy proportionate to the vaſtneſſe of their Greife and aſtoniſhment for this loſſe. But in this high Miſery the Barcinian Faction ſhew'd a ſpirit vnworthy of it, & not only abſolutely oppos'd the ſending for Hanniball out of Italy; (which they ſaid

ſaid would be a greater victory to the Romans, than that they had ſo lately wonne) but vndertooke in fewe dayes, (if one of their Family might be Generall) to raiſe an Army, that at leaſt ſhould not be kill'd like Sacrifices (without reſiſtance) that perhaps might make the Romans acknowledge a ſucceſſion of victories was aſwell the way to Carthage as to Rome, and that none muſt preſent themſelves before hir walls, but they muſt be loden with Lawrells as much as Armes. This motion joy'd, and confounded the Senate; but the reſult of their diſpute was, that not to diſcontent the Barcinian faction, leſt they might loſe Hanniball, they reſolv'd not to recall him; & not to diſcontent Aſdruball leſt they might loſe Syphax, they gave Aſdruball againe the Command of the Affrican Warre, ſent Sophonisba as Embaſſadreſſe from hir Country, to hir husband, to implore him not to abandon them, when their condition render'd his Frendſhip an action of Charity aſwell as intereſt; & beſought the Barcinian Princes, by joyneing their power & affections with Aſdruball, to manifeſt, that they lov'd the Common-wealth more than they

hated their Enemy. In breife Syphax vanquiſht with the abundant Prayers & Teares of the faire Sophonisba, and the Barcinians mov'd with the intreatyes and danger of Carthage, ſo well improv'd the Tyme, that in thirty dayes, they rays'd 30000 Men for Aſdruball, who reſolveing to repaire or repeate his diſgrace, marcht directly towards Vtica, which Scipio, (more intent to vindicate his honor, than increaſe his conqueſt) had againe beſeidg'd, which the ſecond tyme he was neceſſitated to leave, and in a bloody Battell overcame Syphax and his Father-in-lawe, as abſolutely by Courage, as he had formerly by Policy; the laſt flying to Carthage, and the other (follow'd ſoone after by his Queene) into his owne Kingdome. The Conſull to husband this Victory better than the former, reſolv'd himſelfe to attempt Carthage, (the Rome of Affrick) ſent a ſelect number to continue the ſeidge of Vtica, and enjoyn'd Maſſaniſſa with all his Numidians and ſome of the Romans vnder Lelius, to proſecute Syphax. Scipio with his diviſion, tooke many Townes by his Name, and by his Armes, & at laſt preſented himſelfe before that ſtately

Citty,

Citty, which had ſo long bin a dangerous Ryvall unto his. Tunis a great Towne in the proſpect of Carthage, he tooke by aſſault; but as he was goeing to trye his fortune upon hir Neghbor and Miſtris, he was forc't to alter his deſigne, by the Carthaginians ſending out their Fleete to deſtroy his that lay ill-mann'd before Vtica. By haſty martches therefore he came thither, and ſo well animated his Souldiers, and ſecur'd his Gallyes, that his Enemyes only retourn'd to Carthage with ſix of his Shipps, where their Tryumph was much greater than their Victory. In the meane while Maſſaniſſa cary'd by the Wings of Love, Empire, and Revenge, came with his Army into Numidia, where the Maſeſily, who had never bin but his Subjects, now publiquely declar'd themſelves ſo, and joyneing their Armes to their Princes, martcht reſolutely againſt Syphax, who with 50000 Foote, & 10000 Horſe, was comeing to diſpute his Queene and his Kingdome: Maſſaniſſa and Lelius joyfully accepted the Battell, eſpecially the firſt, who thought the way's to Empire, & fruition, were but the ſame. Syphax tought his Men to fight in the Roman order, but not

being

being able to give them Roman hearts, he loſt his Army, and his liberty, to thoſe that practic'd the former, and poſſes'd the latter. Maſſaniſſa juſtly pleas'd with this purchace, and being one who knew aſwell how to proſecute as winn a Victory, deſir'd Lelius to follow to Cirta the Metropolis of Numidia, whether he went before with all the Horſe, & his great Priſoner: The Cittizens, upon the Conqueror's approach (who perhaps hated their King aſmuch as an vnſucceſsefull Cauſe) open'd their Gates, where the firſt object that ſaluted his Eyes was the faire Sophonisba, not as a tryumphant Miſtris, but an imploreing Priſoner: Maſſaniſſa, who conſider'd hir & not hir condition, alighting from his Horſe, & immitateing hir poſture, deſir'd hir to beleive, hir Empire was as great where he comded, as where Syphax did, and begg'd hir if ſhee doubted ſo perfect a Truth, to evince it by ſome Cõmands. Shee told him that hir inconſtancy made hir as litle merit as deſire obligations from him, that had ſhee not thought it a Cryme to have deſtroy'd hir ſelfe, by any thing, but by the ſentence of his offended Love, ſhee had, by becomeing hir owne executioner,

cutioner, puniſht hir inconſtancy & misfor-tune (the former being the latter) and not liv'd to be ſo publique a ſpectacle of Fortunes mutability; that ſince he was pleaſ'd to pardon a Sinne that was it's owne puniſhment; ſhee beſought him 'till hir repentance for hir fault, had created in him deſires of affection, or the greatneſſe of it, deſires of Revenge, that he would preſerve hir from the Romans power. Hir youth & admirable beauty, made ſo deepe an impreſſion in Maſſaniſſa's heart; that not only he graunted hir requeſt, but pardon'd hir paſt inconſtancy, and to take from the Romans all hopes of ſuch a Priſoner, he ſeemeingly, or really at that inſtant marry'd hir. But Lelius upon his arrivall was in ſo great a fury, that he had like to have bin the deſtruction of the Nuptialls, by being the diſtroyer of the Bride; but Maſſaniſſa knew ſo well how to humble himſelfe be-fore that prow'd Roman; and to repreſent that ſhee had allwayes bin his Wife, though marryed to Syphax; that he was content to ſuſpend all things 'till they return'd to the Conſull, which (after the ſetteling that great Kingdome) they ſoone did; There was noe

common

common joy in the Roman Campe at the arrivall of so great a *Freind* a Conqueror, and so great an Enemy a *Prisoner*; the first having by Scipio receiv'd in publique a just and ample commendation, & acknowledgement for his transcendent obligations on this Empire; the last was strictly examin'd, what had induc'd him to embrace the Carthaginian Quarrell, having so professedly enguag'd himselfe in the Roman; to which he resolutely answer'd, 'twas the charmes of his Wife, which Truth he was confident e're long, a resembling operation on Massaniſſa would abundantly cõfirme. Whether Syphax spoake this really or in revenge, I cannot tell, but his assertion had so powerfull an influence on the Consull: that taking Massaniſſa aside, he told him ingenuously, the Romans had an vndeniable title to Sophonisba's Life, whome he consider'd as the efficient cause of these Warrs, and therefore conjur'd him, not to ruine the reward of so great services, by committing as great a Crime, which his detention of his new Wife, did & would appeare, in his, and the Senats judgement. Massaniſſa blusht and wept, but finally begg'd some tyme

tyme to worke on his inclination to ſubmit unto his duty, this civill requeſt, had the deſir'd returne, and Maſſaniſſa being retir'd into his Tent, ſpent an hower in an Agony, whoſe torments nothing but an vnfortunate Lover is capable to immagine, but at length after a ſerious reflection, that by denying hir, he ſhould deliver both himſelfe and Sophonisba into the Roman hands; & perhaps beleiveing, if ſhee had a reall paſſion for him, that hir owne Fate would be the leſſe bitter by his not being involv'd in it, & if ſhee had not, the loſſe was the more tollerable, he determin'd to preſerve Hir in his memory, that he could not in his embraces, and ſending for an exquiſite Poyſon, he commanded one of his domeſticks to preſent it from him to Sophonisba, as the only way he had left to keepe his word, & Hir from the Romans. The faire Queene vndauntedly taking the fatall cupp, bidd the Meſſenger to tell his Lord, that to manifeſt, nothing which came from him was vnwelcome, ſhee would receive from Him the preſent of hir Fate; which haveing dranke, ſhee further enjoyn'd him to begg Maſſaniſſa, that if the actions of hir life, had

impair'd him in his first affection; that the resolutnesse of his death might restore it to it's former lustre, and that shee might live In, though not with him: then casting her selfe upon her Bedd, an eternall darknesse soone clos'd up the faireſt lights which ever shin'd in Affrick, to which barbarous Country I had not confin'd my similitude, had the faire Sophonisba bin as constant in her Love, as in her Death. This Tragedy and the sadd influence it had on Massaniſſa, no sooner reacht the Consulls knowledg, than he sent for him, & having drawne all his Army in Battalia, in their sight, to repaire the having taken from him Syphax wife, he gave him Syphax Kingdome, saluted him by the name King, presented him with a Crowne of Gold, and by large Elogies on his noble actions, dry'd up his Teares. This truly was the best Cordiall, and those Cloudes of greife by so admirable a Sunnshine of prosperity, were soone dissipated, and he with the Romans marcht'd to the seidge of Carthage, from whence, they having heard of Syphax defeate, instead of sending armed Troopes to meete them, they sent out old Hanno with the Princes of his

Faction

Faction, who proſtrating themſelves on the ground, not only kiſt Scipio's feete, but the feete of thoſe that ſate in Conſull with him, to whome they acknowledg'd they had vnjuſtly broaken the Peace betwixt Rome & Carthage, which they beſought might continue as a monument of their mercy, and in a reſembling ſeries of baſeneſſe, begg'd Peace on tearmes though as Lowe as thoſe ſpirits that implor'd it. Scipio who knew Rome to be poore though victorious, and Carthage rich though ſubdu'd, willing to releive the neceſſities of the former, by the aboundance of the latter; & perhaps fearfull that diſpaire might make them continue the Warre longer than his Conſulſhip, & ſo his victories might prove but the foundation of an others Glory, or elſe beleiveing ſo proſtrate an Enemy vnworthy his Sword, or eſteemeing it more generous to be knowne a Conqueror by the confeſſion, than the ruine of his Enemyes, graunted them Peace, but upon tearmes as long as their ſubmiſſion, and permitted them to ſend vnto the Roman Senate for their ratification. In the meane time, Mago had rais'd ſo conſiderable an Army of Gaulls-

and Lygurians, that the Romans apprehended he would kindle as great a flame in Italy, as Scipio had in Affrick. They therefore sent against him Marcus Cornelius the Pro-Consull, and Quintilius Varus one of their Pretors, with whome I associated my selfe. In short, Mago and the Roman Army, meet in the Country of the Insubrians, where was faught a Battell of as much variety & resolution as any since Rome or Carthage were founded: twice the Romans, and twice their Enemyes were embraceing victory, but at length Quintilius, and I, having rally'd the Reliques of our scatter'd Horse, and Mago of his, we resolutely advanc't to determine this bloody dispute, Hanniballs Brother who suspected his men needed some high encouragement, advanc't about an hundred paces before them, & invited the Pro-Consull by a single Combate, to shew they were as prodigall of their owne blood, as of their Souldiers. He not being present, & the Pretor (perhaps) more concearn'd in the publique safety, than in his perticular honor, declineing it, (with his permission) I gallopt up to Mago, told him the Pro-Consull was on an employment

which

which render'd him vncapable of hearing and consequently answering his Challenge, and that therefore I was come (nameing my selfe) to supply his place, that so generous an invitation might not fall to the ground. As soone as Mago heard the Name of Perolla, his Eyes were all in flam'd, & he was so transported with Passion, he had scarce the patience to tell me, that had he knowne of my being in the Roman Army, he had addrest his words to me sooner than to the *Pro*-Consull, and that the tyme was now come, I must answer for Asdruballs blood or shedd more of it: then not giveing me the leasure of a reply, wee began a Combate of so peculiar a quality, that it produc'd a resembling effect, for both Armyes were so concearn'd in the dispute of their Combatants, that forgeting their owne, as if it had bin by mutuall consent, they became spectators of their Fates, which they thought would be legible in that of their Champions: but why doe I so long protract my relation? let it suffice I tell you, that though Mago's vertue relisht of his Family, yet his successe was Carthaginian, for I having first receiv'd a wound on my Bridle-hand,

gave

gave my Enemy so large a one in his thigh, that he fell from his Horse, and had there lost his Life, had not I thought it more handsome to give, than take it. At this victory the Romans gave so lowde a shoute, that most of the Gaules & Lygurians were hardly able to abide it, much lesse their victorious Armes; but the Battell had so long continu'd, that the approach of Night hinder'd the conquerors from makeing any considerable advantage by wining it, & the vanquisht dureing the obscurity, made so long a marteh with their wounded Generall, that in two dayes after they came into Lyguria, where he receiv'd the sadd Commands of Carthage without delay to returne thither, and rather employ his blood to preserve his owne Coũtry, than to Conquer his Enemyes. This fatall Summons he obey'd in parte, but his wound open'd so large a way for his soule, that it flew out at that passage, as he was as farre as Sardinia in his returne. This losse the Carthaginians resented at a higher rate than that Battell which was the cause of it: To contract my discourse, I will passe over those Civilities not only the Pro-Consull & the Pre-

tor

tor but alſo the whole Roman Senate made me, to let you know that thoſe lowe ſubmiſſions Carthage had made Scipio (which indeed were too humble to be reall) were only to protract the Tyme 'till thoſe two famous Sonnes of Amilcar were come out of Italy for their deliverance; the Fate of the youngeſt, & his Army, Sir I have already told you, That of Hanniball I am now goeing to relate, and it ſhalbe in as litle a volume as I can poſſibly cõtract ſo much Truth, & buſineſſe in. I will therefore in perſuance of this aſſurance paſſe by all his actiõs ſince that famous Battell of Metaurus, & therein be no Enemy to his Glory, which would be more obſcur'd by ſaying he did litle then that he did nothing, & come to his receiving from Carthage the orders for his returne; which though they were the ſame had bin ſent his great Brother, yet he did not cõſider them with ſo philoſophicall a temper; for whereas Mago at their reception obey'd them with an abſolute reſignation, Hanniball by a Thouſand extravagancyes expreſt his rage, & diſcontent: but after his fury gave him leave to ſpeake, he cry'd out to his Officers, yet at leſt this is plaine dealeing, and more handſome

to let their Commands, than their not supplying my necessityes recall me, besides, (he continu'd) Rome nor Scipio cannot now glory, they have not Hannibal out of Italy, no, 'tis Hanno & his Faction, who notable any other way to effect the destruction of the Barcinians, act it by that of Carthage. But this great Captain, whose providence extended over all events, had in readinesse a Fleete for so sadd a Navigation, in which he embarks his Army, but all such Italians as were not willing to follow his fortune, nor able to flye his power and fury, and had taken sanctuary in that sacred one of Iuno Lucinia, he forc'd from thence, and by puting them to severall ignominious Deaths, did that for them, which they merited of their Country: After so bloody a Sacrifice to the Manes of those Friends he had left behind, he tooke Ship himselfe, more troubl'd at his abandoning Italy, than at the cause of it, curseing both the Gods and his owne stupidity, that after the Battell of Cannes, he had not lead his Army all hot and bloody to the Walls of Rome. But while he is at Sea it will not be amisse to let you know what is done on land.

The Carthaginian Embaſſadors ſent to Rome to Ratify that Peace made with Scipio, appear'd ſo ignorant in what they were ſent to conclude, and ſo vncertaine in their deſires, & anſwers, that the Senate eaſily Diſcouer'd their hearts, and found what their preſented to be their ſimplicity, was their treachery: whereupon that great aſſembly return'd them back to Scipio, by Lelius, who had bin ſent to Rome with Syphax. Lelius in a ſwift Gally accompany'd with his falſe Embaſſadors, ſoone came to the Roman ſtanding Campe, where he learn't that the Carthaginians having certainely heard of that great Army (following too the Famous Name of Hanniball) which was comeing out of Italy, aſham'd of their tame ſubmiſſion, & that they had deſpair'd of their Fate, whilſt ſo fear'd a Generall was to diſpute it, and comeing powerfully to their deliverance, had not only broake the Treaty, but by Aſdrubal their Admirall had taken 200 Ships ſent from Sicily to releive the Roman Campe, they being by extreamity of weather caſt into the Bay of Carthage; & that Scipio having ſent Embaſſadors to Complaine of ſo barbarous

a violation contrary to the Lawes of Nations, they had like to have bin Murther'd, declareing their Embassy; but haveing strangely escap't that Misfortune, returning by Sea to the Consull, who then encamp't not farre from the River Bagradas, they were encounter'd by the same Asdruball, who lay behinde a Promontory to intercept them, which doubtlesse he had perform'd, had not the Embassadors in a swift Quimquereme Gally avoyded his stremming, and runn ashore to some Romane Companies which were sent for their rescue, where though they sav'd themselues, yet they lost many of their Attendants and followers, which Affrican proceeding had so incenst the Consull, that he was gone to vindicate it with his Army, which now breath'd nothing but blood and fury. Lelius surpriz'd at this strange & true information, went to Scipio, who he found acting a Revenge proportionate to the greatnesse of those Crymes that made it just: but the Carthaginian Embassadors, he left in the Roman Campe, which then was commanded by Bebius, one of those that had so narrowly scap't in his late Embassy, and though by Lelius he

begg'd the Consull by the death of the Carthaginian Embassadors; to let his Enemyes know, and suffer for their fault; yet the generous Scipio cõmanded him not only to spare their Lives, but immediatly to give them their liberty; for he esteem'd it a nobler way so to reprove their Sinn, than to immitate it. This great Cõquest over himselfe was but a prophecy of that over his Enemyes, which now was not farre off, for their great Hanniball, about this tyme landed at Leptis, a hundred Miles from Carthage, which he did to refresh his Men after their Navigation, and to get some additionall forces, especially of Horse, in which he was most defective. Tycheus, & Mezetullus, two African Princes brought him 3000, with which reinforcemẽt, haveing receiv'd positive orders from Carthage, without protractiõ to determine their destiny by Battell, he marcht directly to Zama, not farre from the place where the Consull lay, from whence he sent out Spyes, to discover the Romans countenance & strength; some of them being taken, were brought to Scipio, who instead of crucifying them (which was then the generall practice) com-

commanded an Officer to carry them about the Campe, and punctually to ſhew them what ever they deſir'd: this done he ſent them back to their Generall, who admir'd at the bravery of his Enemy, & concluded his Army was deficient in nothing, ſince he was ſo ready to ſhew the poſture it was in. Hanniball immediately after, (but I cannot tell from which of thoſe two Cauſes it proceeded) ſent to deſire a *Parly* with *Scipio*, who aſſur'd him ſhortly to ſatisfy his requeſt. The next day after Maſſaniſſa (who upon that falſe Peace was ſent into his owne kingdome) came to the Campe, at the Conſulls reitterated requeſts, with 4000 Horſe, and 6000 Foote, and the ſame day I arriv'd there, to ſatisfy my enguadgement and Revenge. Thoſe additionall Forces gave the Conſull ſo greata certainty of victory, that the next morning with all his Army he remov'd to Nadagara, where mindefull of his enguadgement to Hanniball, he ſent him word he was then ready to diſcharge it. The tyme & place was immediatly appointed, & thoſe two great Men went out of their Camps to meete one another, each of them with 1000 Horſe for their Guarde,

Guarde; and I being desirous to see my Ryvall had the Comand of Scipio's. No sooner were they come to a convenient distance than all the rest makeing a stand, the two Generalls advanc't, and for a while did nothing but veiw one another with mutuall admiration, perhaps to finde out where that vertue lay, which had render'd them so equally famous over all the World: at length Hanniball saluteing Scipio first told him: It had bin (generous Enemy) more advantagious both for Carthage, & Rome, if they had confin'd their Ambitions within the shoares of Affrick and Italy, since the Kingdomes of Spaine and Sicily, about which our Fathers and we have so obstinatly contended, are not a sufficient recompence for that blood & treasure they have exhausted; but though things past are irrevocable, yet they may instruct us for the future, and induce us (by a serious reflection on those dangers we have expos'd our owne Countries vnto, to conquer others) to beleive it necessary and just, rather with safety to possesse our owne, than runn a hazard of that, for an vncertainty of more. To this temper my experience of the World, &

of

of Fortune has reduc'd me: but I apprehend thy Youth and heate will decline these thoughts, 'till thou hast learn'd them in the same schoole, but me thinkes thou mayst by my example be inform'd of a Truth, which if now unregarded, thou mayst learne at a more troublesome rate: for I am that Hannibal, which after many bloody Battells, brought my victorious Armes to the Walls of Rome, & now behold here I come to offer Peace unto thee, that thou may'st not doe the like to Carthage? Consider too, the Fate of Marcus Atilius, who for declineing so advantagious an overture, receiv'da ruine from the Gods, which perhaps attends all those that delight in shedding human blood: canst thou be content Scipio that Spaine, Sicily, Sardinia, & whatever other Ilands lye betweene Affrick, & Italy, be eternally abandon'd by the Carthaginians? 'Tis a glorious bargaine for the Romans, and for our parts, our future quiett shalbe our satisfaction, & the contentment which from thence we shall derive, wilbe an abundant obligation to tye us faithfully to observe the Peace that give's it: but if thou esteem'st all this too little, re

ſe? (I beſeech thee) how great a hazard thou vndergoeſt, for the obtaineing of a litle more thā thou mayſt enjoy without any. 'Tis now in thy Power to make thy *Fate*, but if thou ſtayſt 'till to morrow Night, the Gods will make it for thee; let us therefore conclude on this vniverſall bleſſing, and reproach me not the late Treachery of ſome falſe-hearted Cittizens of owrs; It is Hanniball that now deſyres Peace, which he would never doe, did he not finde it expedient for his Country, & knowing it ſo, he will alwayes maintaine it, as he did the Warre he began, 'till the Gods & Men did cry him. (To which Scipio reply'd) 'Twas not (generous Hanniball) the ambiton of Rome which made them take up Armes, but the defence of the Mamertines, and Saguntines, their Confederats, which action of theirs, the Gods by the iſſue of the Warre, have, and will declare was juſt; for the mutability of fortune, I am not ignorant of it, the condition which thou once didſt reduce Rome unto, & that which I have ſince Carthage, does ſufficiently evince it, and therefore I would as willingly give Peace, as thou deſir'ſt it, if it were upon Termes which might convince

the

the World, is the Roman Magnanimity, & not the Roman Peace, that graunts it; but by what thou offer'st, thou only giu'st what their Swords have given them already; and whereas I expected, that in recompence of thy Cittizens perfidiousnesse thou would'st enlarge the Articles of their late violated Peace, thou dost exceedingly contract them, and thereby would'st have them Gainers by their Treachery. No Hanniball, those that will have Rome their Freind, must not doe actions vnworthy of that end; and if the Carthaginians breake an Agreement, assoone as they see a probability of building their Fortune, by the ruine of their Faith, they doe thereby instruct the Romans, to reduce them to a condition of not being able to violate a Peace before they grante them one. But (continu'd Scipio) all this I speake to Carthage, & not to Hanniball, to whose desires I will give, what I will, deny my owne Judgement, and that is Peace, provided that my first Concessions be the Articles of it, and that an equall satisfaction be made for those Injuries wee have sustain'd by their Infidelity. I am not come (Hanniball reply'd) to

cheapen

cheapen a Peace, I come to offer what I eſteeme juſt, & as I have done it at firſt word, ſo I will not recede from my firſt overture; if thou eſteem'ſt it vnreaſonable, the God of Battells muſt be our Iudge. 'Tis to him then (Scipio briskly reply'd) I referre our difference, who I beleive thou wilt finde more vntractable than I am, for he cannot be a God if he favour an Army which comes more loaden with infidelity than Armes, and from whome Victory will flye, leaſt ſhee be thonght as blinde as Fortune. Then the Conſull, laying by his ſerious lookes, told the Carthaginian ſmileing, but if at my returne to my Army, euery one be aſwell ſatisfyed with this concluſion, as a Gentleman that Commands thoſe Horſe (pointing to his Guards) I ſhall finde as generall a Ioy at the aſſurance of a Battell, as at the poſſeſſion of a Victory; and if every Souldier had his reſolution and deſigne, Hanniball would not avoy'd his perticular Fate, whatever the Gods determin'd of the publique. Who is this ſaid the Carthaginian, that is ſo great an Enemy to Peace, & to Hanniball! 'Tis Perolla (ſaid the Conſull), oh Gods (the Affrican reply'd)

what ſtrange accident makes him abandon his Izadora? but may I not (generous Scipio) by you favour, be ſatisfy'd from his owne Mouth? Yes (ſaid the Conſull) I will ſend him to you, but firſt I muſt exact an engadgement from you, and then the like from him, that whatever your diſcourſes be, you ſhall paſſe noe farther. I doe (Hanniball anſwer'd) faithfully promiſe it, for ſince I am certaine in ſo ſhorte a tyme, to have ſo many thouſand Witneſſes of my Revenge, I would not confine the ſight of it to ſo fewe. This confidence (ſaid Scipio) I will leave Perolla to anſwer, who immediatly ſhall meete you: then takeing leave of Hanniball, he told him, Remember Carthage pulls downe hir owne deſtiny, by declineing a Peace, which ſhee implor'd with Teares, and when I aske no other ſatisfaction for their Treachery, but to reſtore what they tooke from us by it. Remember (ſaid the Carthaginian) 'twas Cittizens, not Souldiers which begg'd, made, and broake the Peace, & tis Hanniball you have now to deale with, who intending to keepe his bargaine, will make it accordingly, and has offer'd you what before next Sunne does ſet,

you

you will repent you have declin'd. The Conſull would not heare this reply, but came immediatly where I wayted for him, and there told me the publique tranſactions, and my Ryvalls deſire, which he gave me leave to ſatisfy, but firſt enguadg'd me to the ſame conditions Hanniball had ſubmitted unto; which having faithfully promis'd; I gallopt to the place where he attended me, & where truely I was receiv'd by that great Man, with a Civility, & Coũtenance which had nothing of an Enemy, & Ryvall. I ſaluted him with a high reſpect; & with an humility proportionable to the difference of our Qualities; but I could not ſuſpende that juſt hatred I had cõtracted againſt his barbarous uſage, to a Perfection greater than that Sinn; which the ſeeing him ſo infinitly increaſt, that had I not remember'd my enguadgement to Scipio, I had then either ended our differences, or my Life; but whilſt I was in thoſe thoughts, they were interrupted by Hanniballs telling me. Is then (Porolla) your Hate greater than your Love, that you abandon your Miſtris, to proſecute your Ryvall! or has that high juſtice of Izadora's, which eſteem'd Hanniball unworthy

worthy of hir, taken up the ſame beleife of you? Sir (I reply'd) that affection which I confeſſe is an injuſtice for the faire Izadora to conferre on any Man, forces me to ſeeke out the high interrupter of it, which yet is noe argument that my deſire of Revenge is greater than my Flame, for the cauſe being alwayes more noble than the effect, my Paſſion which makes me endeavour to vindicate the object of it, cannot be eſteem'd leſſe great, than that which it forces me unto: Neither could I by any one action render my ſelfe more vnworthy the beatitude of Izadora's Love, than in not declineing my joyes, to revenge hir wrongs, which to effect, I will fling my ſelfe into dangers as high as thoſe pleaſures I have lately abandon'd. Ah young Man (ſaid Hanniball) thou art as litle ſenſible of, as worthy thy felicity: canſt thou poſſeſſe Izadora's Love and thinke of any thing beſides? were I in thy bleſt condition, nor Revenge, Empire, or Glory, ſhould one Minuite ſeperate me from a felicity which I could not render my ſelfe more vnworthy of, than by abandoning: nay, I would quarrell with any thought which ſhould interpoſe,

much

much more remove me from it: but ſince thou haſt left all to follow thy Revenge, if thou haſt the courage to act it, to morrow, I'le preſent thee the occaſion. oh Gods! I cry'd out, if I have the Courage to act it? alas, he that did not want it to vindicate an injur'd Empire, will not certainly, when 'tis to right a perfection as farre above an Empire, as ſhee is any thing elſe that's mortall: Yes Hannibal, thou ſhalt finde, a Heart that's fill'd with ſo divine an Immage, cannot be capable of ſo lowe a Sinne as Feare; but on the contrary, 'twill inſpire me with reſolution enough to ſeeke thee out, even in the Center of thy Troopes. I will (ſaid Hannibal) ſpare thee that paines, Thou ſhalt finde me at the head of them, where I will more handſomely puniſh thoſe Miſeries thy better Starres have caſt upon me, and by thy death before 200000 witneſſes, evince thou hadſt more fortune than Merrit in thy love, and by deſtroying the object of Izadora's flame, puniſh hir ingratitude to myne. Doe but (I reply'd) aſſault my Life in ſo generous a way, I will excuſe thy attempt upon it by Oriſtes, and never implore a greater certainty for the

puniſhment

punishment of thy Crymes, than to have thee defende them with thy Sword. The apprehension I had (continu'd Perolla) that my Passion might transport me beyond my promise, made me (after having againe summon'd Hannibal of his enguadgement) gallop away to the Consull, who I found (by an excesse of Civility) was become the Captaine of my Guards, as I had bin of his; he made me too, that generous Cõplement, and after I had by an humility resembling the Cause of it, expresst my gratitude, I inform'd him (as wee were returning to the Campe) what had past betwixt my Ryvall & me, whilst he was doeing so great an injury to his Quality. As soone as we were come within sight of it, Massanissa, Lelius, and all the most considerable officers came to meete Scipio, who told them with a looke which reliSht of victory, that the Carthaginians would force the Romans to become their Lords, & by denying them a parte of their Empire, give them a Title to the whole, which the next Sunn should absolutly decide. The Numidian King & all the rest were exceedingly satisfy'd with this Newes, for they were confident

fident, their Swords would give them more, than the Carthaginians. The day therfore no sooner appear'd, than the large Playnes of Nadagara were cover'd with Souldiers, from which place the ensueing Battell tooke it's name, though many (but ignorantly) tearm'd it that of Zama; and though I had the honor to have bin in most of the signall actions of my Tyme, yet there were none of them to be equall'd with this, whether you reflect upon the Generalls, the Armyes, or the Dispute, which in effect was to decide the Quarell betwixt Rome and Carthage. Scipio divided his horse in two wings, the Right Massaniſſa had with his Numidians, vnder whome I elected to serve, because their manner of Fight gave me a greater probability of meeteing with Hanniball, though the Consull offer'd me the Command of the flying Regiment, which consisted of two Roman & Sicilian Gentlemen. The Left Lelius commanded, which was compos'd of the Italian Cavalry: The first Maniples were the Hastati, The next the Principes, and the Third the Triarij, who were mutually seconds to each other, & only in this the Consull

full differ'd from the vsuall Roman disci-
pline; for he plac't not the Maniples of his
Princepes opposite to the intervalls betwixt
the Hastati, that so (as was vsuall) they might
fall back betweene the Princepes, but plac'd
them directly one behinde the other, as it
were in file, which was of singuler advantage,
for those Elephants that charg'd the Romans,
findeing a free passage through the Intervalls,
never broake upon the Souldiers, which it
seem'd was rather their constraint, than their
choyce. The Consull haveing thus drawne
up his Army, made them this short speech.
If Glory, Revenge, and the Empire of the
World, are capable (generous Companions)
to bring any accession to your vallors, in this
Battell, as in their Center they all meete;
your faferyes too, are included in it, for in this
barbarous Clyme you have no retreate, so
that were there any Cowards amongst you,
they must finde their security in their hands,
not in their Feete: for my owne Perticuler,
I blesse the Gods, that have made it my Fate
to be after this day vncapable of misery, for
Death or victory equally, secures me from it;
and this Battell ended, you may quietly pos-
sesse

ſeſſe the fruits of it, ſince if your Swords Conquer this Nation, your Fame will all the others: Remember your Enemyes laſt action in Italy, was the violating of Sanctuaryes, and their firſt in Affrick was the violating of Peace: ſo that their Crymes weigh downe their Armes, and by deſtroying them, you Sacrifice aſwell to the Gods, as to your Revenge: lett us then begin the Charge, & let it be vigorous enough, to make them acknowledge, that their Sinn was not capable of tranſcending their puniſhment, that by flying from that Peace which we graunted them, they have aſmuch injur'd their intereſt, as their honeſty, and force the Surviveors to ſhedd as many Teares for having declin'd our Mercy, as they did to obtaine it. Hanniball too was not vnimploy'd, for he knew this day was to perfect, or ruine his Glory. His Elephants (which were above Fowerſcore) he plac'd in the Front of his Battalions, behinde theſe was his Vantguard (all Mercenaries) and compos'd of Lygurians, Gaules, Baleares and Moores; his Battell then follow'd, conſiſting of Carthaginians & other Affricans, more concearn'd in the Quarell

but not ſo valiant maintainers of it. To theſe were added 4000 Macedonians vnder the Command of Sopater their Captaine, lately ſent him by Philip, King of that Warrelike People. More than a Furlong behinde theſe laſt diviſions, came his Reareguard, conſiſting of thoſe brave Souldiers, which had ſeru'd him in his Italian Warres, in whoſe vertue only he was confident of victory. His Right-wing of Horſe, (all Carthaginians) was lead by Mircall, and Barmocall (for the generous Maharball was dead.) Two famous Captaines Tycheus & Mezetullus commanded the Left, which was formed of Numidians. Hanniball having thus order'd the Fate of Carthage, endeavour'd by fewe but powerfull words, to elevate and increaſe his Souldiers Courages: To the Mercenaries he promis'd Rewards as great as the Quarrell that Battell was to decide. To the Carthaginians perpetuall ſlavery and Chaines, if by death or victory, they did not avoyde thoſe Misfortunes. But to his old Army, he put them in minde of all that Glory they had wonne, when their Courages effected greater wonders, than would be neceſſary that day: 'Tis

not

not (he continu'd) your Generall alone that now incites your valors, 'Tis Carthage, Liberty, Glory, your Wives, Children and Freinds, that ſpeake by my mouth, they will thinke you valu'd Italy above all theſe, if you had Courage to conquer that, and want it to preſerve them: No, generous Companions, ſhew the Senate by the defeate of theſe Romans, what you had done to all the reſt, had your ſupplyes bin equall to your Merit, and convince them by ſo noble an Argument, of your virtue, & of their neglect of it. Then turning towards our Army, he told them, Obſerve whether theſe Numbers equall thoſe at Cannes, Trebia, Teſinum, or Thraſimene, alas theſe are ſo farre from oppoſeing you, that their ruine will hardly bring any acceſſion to your Glorys. Remember this Scipio's Father was the firſt Captaine we beate in Europe, let his Sonne be the firſt you beate in Affrick, make your ſucceſſes runn in a blood, his Souldiers will contribute to this deſigne, for they are the Sonnes of thoſe Cowards you have ſo often vanquiſht, that you have entayld feare upon their Poſterity. No ſooner had Hannibal

done ſpeakeing, than he commanded his Numidian Horſe to begin the Battell, where unto they were invited by a thouſand Trumpetts, Clairons, and other Warre-like Muſick: The Elephants too were commanded to charge the Romans, but thoſe irrationall Creatures ſeem'd to reprove the Carthaginians with their violation of Faith; for the greateſt part of them turn'd head and extreamly diſorder'd their owne Left-Wing; Maſſaniſſa ſo well improv'd ſo vnexpected an advantage, that he perfected what they had but begun: The reſt of the Elephants (which were faithfull to their owne ſide) made a horrid execution on the Roman Velites, whome they chaſed through the Intervalls of the Maniples; yet did the Battallions no prejudice, by that excellent prevention of the Conſulls, which I formerly mention'd: but divers of thoſe moveing Caſtles being at length much wounded, turn'd head, and rann furiouſly upon their owne Right-wing, and thereby gave Lelius the ſame advantage, which they had preſented Maſſaniſſa, and which he aſwell improv'd as the Numidian King: In the meane tyme the Battalions of,

Foote

Foote of either Army advanc't; with a slowe and confident martch, till thy came within shott, but then giveing a shoute which made the neighbouring Hills to tremble, they rann against each other with a fury worthy their dispute; at first the barbarous strength of the Mercenaries prevail'd over the Roman virtue; but at length the Romane discipline, & resolution, wrough 'its accustom'd effect; for the Principes by sustaining the Hastati, releiv'd their feare, and disorder; but as soone as the Mercenaries retreated, the new-rais'd Affricans had not the Courage to second them, which the others attributing asmuch to theire Treachery, as Feare, began to flye; but not being able to runn away but through the Intervalls of the Affricans, those either to punish, or hinder their Cowardize, would not permitt them that way of safety: On the other side, the Gaulls, & Lygurians, by not being seconded, and by them being oppos'd, thought themselves betray'd; and esteemeing it a more pleaseing Revenge to destroy their false Freinds, than their valiant Enemyes, made use of those Armes against the Carthaginians, which they had taken

taken up for them, which disorder the Romans soone ended, by involving both parties almost in a generall ruine. I have (said Perolla) the more insisted on this parte of the Battell, to vindicate the justice of the Gods, for these forces were those only which had broake their Faith, and Peace; & they only were those against whome Fortune so visibly fought, that the Romans were convinc'd victory was on their side, because justice was; & indeede they acted their successe with so much ease, that it appear'd the worke of the Gods, and not of Men. But all this while Hannibal with his Italian Army stood firme, and charged His Pikes, and Launces against those Cowards, which sought their safety in their Feete, so that they were necessitated to seeke their deliverance in that, by which they had thitherto found it. Scipio perceiveing those gallant Troopes, with as little feare in their lookes, as Hearts; Hannibal too at the head of them, and the ground over which he was to marche, slippery with blood, and members with dead Carkeises, was in a great apprehension, whether marching such an obstructed way, his Battalions

might

might not be disordered before he came where he was confident they would most stand in need of their discipline and vertue; but after a shorte debate with himselfe, (for he was blest with an excellent presence of minde) not to loose the victorious heate his Souldiers were in, he commanded the Hastati to wade slowely thorough that Sea of blood, and (as I may say) as soone as they were landed, to draw up all in Front, & if Hannibal offer'd to assault them before the Principes, and the Tritarij were come up, immediatly to retreate into that purple flood they had made, where the Carthaginians might share the inconveniences of the ground, and where the dead Affricans would assume the Quarell of the Gods, and hinder the Liveing. But these directions though they abundantly manifested the Consulls Souldiery, yet there was noe use of them, for Hannibal either disdaineing all advantages from those dead, that when liveing had afforded him none, the better to set off the vertue of his old Army, or the distance being too great to advance and charge the Hastati, before their Companions came, made that great Man

decline

declines it, and so Scipio had tyme to drawe his Principes and Triarij on the Right and left Flanke of his Hastrati, which was no sooner effected than he immediatly advanc't to charge an Army, who never sawe any defeates but those they had given the Romans, and where he was so entertain'd, that it made the precedent fight against the Mercenaryes, & Affricans, appeare not worthy that name, for the Romans encouraged with their numbers & successe, & their Enemyes enflam'd with the losse of their Companions, the hazard of their Empire, & perhaps with the Glory of haveing the generall safety left to their Swords, so mutually fill'd all places with blood & horror, that I may truly say, the World was well disputed, & Victory was so equally and generously courted, that shee knew not which side to elect; whereby you may in some sorte conjecture what hazard the Roman Empire was reduc'd unto, by the too violent pursuite of Massaniss & Lelius, which I may truly say, I first discover'd, and first made them sensible of; for whilst wee were following those whose lowe resistance made them unworthy our Armes, we aban-

don'd

don'd those whose resolutions merited our assistance, & whose condition needed it: Massanissa & Lelius were so farre from condemning my confidence, that they acknowledg'd their fault, and after the Battell, confest unto the Consull, that he deriu'd his releife from my care (This I tell you, not to acquaint you with my virtue, but to shew you how secure thy were in their owne) I will omitt (generous Spartacus) informing you how that day I kill'd two Affrycan Captaines, that nameing themselves Hanniball, by deludeing me into a false revenge, deluded themselves into a reall death; It is tyme to retourne to Scipio, who perhaps wee have too-long abandon'd in our Story, aswell as in the Battell: That great Man at our Arriv[illegible] with all our Horse, was upon the point of loseing a victory, by our haveing prosecuted one too-farre. To be breife, our returne was most happy, and in a needefull tyme, for the Carthaginian had so well continu'd his practice, that he had left forces enough to prosecute his dawneing successe, and drew a considerable body (aswell for their Number, as virtue) to oppose Massanissa & Lelius,

& that which made this litle Army the more formidable, was, that Hanniball himselfe lead them: The gallantry of the Charge was proportionate to the Souldiers and Generalls, and we were no sooner ming'd, than I sought him amongst the presse who had promist to be found at the head of his Troopes, but I was soone releiv'd from that employment, by a voice which I heard often repeate my Name, I rann with excessive Joy to the place where I was call'd, in hope that it might be Hanniball, I soone found 'twas no third Counterfeit, aswell by that majestick Grace he had under his Armes, as by the fury of his blowes, which I immagin'd could not be inspir'd but from Revenge, and Iealousy: Our Iavelings working noe effect (mine glaunceing upon his his sheild, flew betweene his right Arme & his body, and His past hisseing by my Eares) we soone made use of our Swords, and were so equally animated, that our rage for a while hinder'd the actings of it, but not to hold you long in a Combate which did not last so, after we had almost cut in peeces those Armors whose goodnesse, wee mutually curst, and that we had by light wonnds

drawne of each others blood, Hanniball who apprehended, that by playing too-much the parte of a Souldier, he ſhould aſmuch neglect that of the Generall, determin'd by a powerfull reverſe to ende both the diſpute, & his Life that was the cauſe of it; but what he deſign'd for that effect, might have had a cõtrary one, for the blowe was ſo vigorous, that by chaunce lighting upon a peece of my Helmett, it broake the Sword that ſtrooke it, & left nothing in Hanniballs hand, but the Hilts: Though a peece of the Sword gave me a deepe wound in my left ſhoulder, yet I no ſooner ſawe my Enemy diſarm'd, than my Anger was ſo too, but the object of it perceiveing his misfortune, was ſo farre from being terrified with it, that obſerveing I declin'd proſecuteing my advantage, he told me, Why doſt thou not (Perolla) embrace an opportunity which Fortune has offer'd thee, ſince thou canſt never expect an advantage over me, but on ſuch a ſcoare? thoſe words mov'd me a little, but not ſo much as his condition, ſo that laying aſide Izadora's wrongs, my Courteyes, & my owne I reply'd 'Tis not (Hannibal) from Fortune, but from Iuſtice that I

will derive my Revenge, for since I undertake to vindicate an injur'd Innocency, I must make use of no wayes but those as virtuous as the subject of my Quarrell: Thy attempt on my Life by Orilles when I could make noe resistance, I condemn'd, and therefore will not practice a resembling Cryme, since to imitate so lowe a Sinne, were rather to authorize, than punish it; goe then and at our next meeting get a better Cause, aswell as Sword, for if the first be the same, the latter will be the like. Hanniball made me some reply which by the tone I immagin'd was very civill, but I gallopt away from him, endeing those words (lest he might conjecture I obligid him, to make him my Freind, and lest some Romans might have made a more fatall use of my advantage) and joyn'd my selfe with Massanissa, who had performd Miracles that day, which (in a word) concluded with an entire defeate of the Carthaginians, 12000 being left dead upon the place, & almost halfe as many Prisoners taken. Scipio in the midst of his Troopes (upon Lelius & the Numidian Kings information) came & embrac'd me with transports which were too great

great either to be related, or believ'd; & then ask'd me whether I had met with any one of our Empires greatest Enemy? I told him I had, and exchang'd some blowes with him, but that we were soone separated. This he knowledg'd, but durst not acquaint him with the entire Truth, lest he might have esteem'd that an offence to Rome, which I was certaine was not one to Gallantry; and on the other side, Hannibal either not to owne his misfortune, or out of an apprehension that the discovering of his safety, might endanger him that gave it, ever kept it private, which was the cause that so great a Truth was not a publique one. In this great Battell of Nadagara, or (as some call'd it) of Zama, was determin'd the Fate of Carthage; though Hannibal avoyded that dayes ruine, having performed all the vertues of a Generall and Souldier; & where to speake the Truth I was (as he said) more the Gods than the Romans that wonne it; for his Two Wings of Horse were routed by his owne Elephants, and had he bin blest with their returne as Scipio was with Massinissa and Lelius's, he had probably prosecuted that advantage over the Consull

full which their arrivall forc't from him; Many who knew his temper, admir'd, and askt him, why he out-liv'd that losse? to which he reply'd, That the Romans might not too-much glory in it; for to destroy Carthage & Hanniball in one day, would have made them prowde with more justice, than they could be condemn'd for being so; that to deprive his Country of himselfe, was to doe more against them than Scipio had, who might lay too-heavy a Peace upon Carthage, if they had lost Hanniball and their Army; that it would have made his Countryes condition appeare more desperate than it was, if he had lost the Courage of not seeing it, and that perhaps the pride of Carthage might be hir ruine, in not making a Peace, when the Gods had abandon'd hir, which he knew shee would embrace when Hanniball himselfe advis'd hir to it. These reasons were as true as lofty, and to evince they were not excuses but realityes, he went to Carthage with a celerity that manifested his concernement, which place he had not seene from his Childhoode, and where he was receiv'd, according to his virtue, not successe. There he besought them to leave off

their Tryumphs, since the Gods had left off giveing them the occasions; & That immediatly they would conclude a Peace with Scipio, and so preserve something by a capitulation, lest they lost all by declineing one. A Senator call'd Gesco, who thought it a manifestation of Courage indeed, to shew some, in a season when Hannibal had lost it, began to incite the Senate to a new Warre, by the example of Rome, who had lost hir Empire, had shee lost hir resolution, and that they wanted only a Roman Successe by wanting a Roman magnanimity. But Hanibal inrag'd to heare those discourse of Warre, who were as ignorant of, as vnfitt for so dangerous a profession; and were only like Trumpeters, that set Men by the Eares by their breath, but never fight themselves, arose from his Seate, and pull'd downe Gesco out of his; which the Senate resenting, Hannibal (as the faire Izadora has told you) so excellently excus'd himselfe by his zeale for his Countryes safety, & so Pathetically declam'd upon the makeing of a Peace, that he obtain'd a new excuse for the former, and invited them to embrace the latter; This was the cause that

the

the Consull sayleing towards Carthage, was mett by a Gally loaden with Carthaginian Embassadors, who bearcing up with the Admirall, & useing the gesture of Suppliants, were commanded to waite for an answer at Tunis, where the Consull arriv'd (after having brav'd the prowdest Citty of the World with his Fleete) & where he was advertis'd that Vermina the Sonne of Syphax was advanceing towards Carthage, with a good body of horse, either to bring the fate of that Citty to a new tryall, and Feild, or protract his Ruine by flinging himselfe within his Walls. This Allarme the Consull receiv'd as the meanes of an infallible accession to his Glory, & because he had employ'd Lelive to Rome, with the Newes of his Victory, & that Massanissa in the gaineing of it, had receiv'd some wounds which might have render'd his martch against Vermina, more dangerous than the Combate, Scipio sent for me, And though I beleive he elected me because of those two great Mens being vncapable of then acting, yet with a flattering Complement he assur'd me, his choyce was the effect of his judgement, & not his necessity,

that

that he commanded me to goe againſt this Numidian Prince, who by his largeſt Intelligence was not above 8000; That he had ſelected me 4000 choyce Horſe for this expeditiõ, ſupplying the defects of their Nũbers by the gallantry which compos'd them, & that he gave me ſo few, that my courage might be the more conſpicuous. I will not tell you in what words I cloath'd my Gratitude, I rather was covetous to expreſſe it by my actions, which the ſooner to performe, I went to the Rendezvous, where I found my little Army ready to March: I would not loſe that good diſpoſition they were in, but having aſſur'd them I was as conſcious of the Conſulls injuſtice in putting me at their head, as any of them could be, and that I knew them ſo perfectly that I would make leſſe ſcruple to ſerve vnder, than Cõmand over them: I immediatly ſent out my Forlorne Hope, which had not marcht Tenn Miles, ere they return'd me word that they had diſcouer'd the Enemy, which could not be leſſe than 15000 Horſe. I told the Meſſenger that ſure they had ſeene with multiplying Eyes, but yet the greater the Number was, the greater the Glory, and then de-

ſir'd my Body to continue their match a Foote pace, and with Twenty Horſe I gallop't to the place where my Adversizers were, where againe they confirm'd their firſt intelligence, but Vermina had ſo cover'd his Army that I could not poſſibly ſatisfy my curioſity by my Eyes, without beating in a body of 500 Numidians, which I elected with my 250, and perform'd. The fruits of that litle ſucceſſe was the diſcovery of our Enemyes Army, which I found was rather contracted than multiplyed by my firſt Intelligences, this had ſtartl'd me but that I perceiv'd in my litle Troope an augmentation of Courage by that of danger, and in them I found the patterne of the reſidue, to whome I retreated all the way in view of the Enemy that preſt us in all things well but in ſucceſſe. By that tyme we came in ſight of our Body, the Sunn was ſett, and Vermina perceiveing ſo many Horſe, tooke them for the Vann of the Conſulls Army, (that too, which fortify'd his beleife was, his owne ſtrength and Scipio's care of Intelligence.) in this faith he makes a ſtand, and judgeing of the Cauſe of it I reſolv'd whilſt he was in ſo terryfying a beleife

beleife to improve it to the best advantage, in order to which I sent a Souldier of mine, (as if he had fledd from me) to let Vermina know, that Hanniball was defeated, and shutt up within the Walls of Carthage, and that all the Roman Army was ready to make him a Companion of his Fortune, aswell as of his Cause, this advertisement was given just as I fell onn which was an hower before day, for I would not give it him sooner lest he might have retir'd, & had the benefitt of the whole Night to favour his retreate; I sent also advertisement to Scipio of what I had discover'd, and that he might thinke 'twas my duty and not my feare produc't it, before I had any returne or additionall forces, I began the Battell. The obscurity, the Newes of Hanniballs defeate, & the beleife that wee were all the victorious Roman Army, excellently contributed to our advantage, though the Numidians so resolutly disputed the difference, that above 14300 found their Graves where they thought to have found their successe, but Vermina himselfe was none of that Number, my losse was about 900 and I receiv'd allight hurt in the selfe same place that

ſir'd my Body, to continue their matteh a Foote pace, and with Twenty Horſe I gallop't to the place where my Adversizers were, where againe they confirm'd their firſt Intelligence, but Vermina had ſo cover'd his Army that I could not poſſibly ſatisfy my curioſity by my Eyes, without beating in a body of 500 Numidians, which I elected with my 250, and perform'd. The fruits of that litle ſucceſſe was the diſcovery of our Enemyes Army, which I found was rather contracted than multiplyed by my firſt Intelligences, this had ſtartl'd me but that I perceiv'd in my litle Troope an augmentation of Courage by that of danger, and in them I found the patterne of the reſidue, to whome I retreated all the way in view of the Enemy that preſt us in all things well but in ſucceſſe. By that tyme we came in ſight of our Body, the Sunn was ſett, and Vermina perceiveing ſo many Horſe, tooke them for the Vann of the Conſulls Army, (that too, which fortify'd his beleiſe was, his owne ſtrength and Scipio's care of Intelligence:) in this faith he makes a ſtand, and judgeing of the Cauſe of it I reſolv'd whilſt he was in ſo terryfying a

beleiſe

beleife to improve it to the best advantage, in order to which I sent a Souldier of mine, (as if he had fledd from me) to let Vermina know, that Hanniball was defeated, and shutt up within the Walls of Carthage, and that all the Roman Army was ready to make him a Companion of his Fortune, aswell as of his Cause, this advertisement was given just as I fell onn which was an hower before day, for I would not give it him sooner lest he might have retir'd, & had the benefitt of the whole Night to favour his retreate; I sent also advertisement to Scipio of what I had discover'd, and that he might thinke 'twas my duty and not my feare produc't it, before I had any returne or additionall forces, I began the Battell. The obscurity, the Newes of Hanniballs defeate, & the beleife that wee were all the victorious Roman Army, excellently contributed to our advantage, though the Numidians so resolutly disputed the difference, that above 14300 found their Graves where they thought to have found their successe, but Vermina himselfe was none of that Number, my losse was about 900 and I receiv'd allight hurt in the selfe same place that

Hanniballs Sword had made one, which was in effect but opening a litle wider, that which was not yet well clos'd up, and conſolidated. But the Allarme of the Numidians ſtrength no ſooner came to the Conſull (who was then viſiting Maſſaniſſa) than that valiant Prince, who merited a Kingdome from Rome, though hee had had no Title to one, caus'd himſelfe to be lead to his horſe, and though Scipio earneſtly diſſwaded him from ſo dangerous a Gallantry, yet with all the reſt of the Roman Cavalry, & ſome Foote, he advanc'd to my aſſiſtance. I knowe not whether their appearance was any advantage to my litle Army, (for they came in ſight as ſoone as we could ſee) but I am ſure their actions were not, for they ſawe us Conquerors aſſoone as they perceiv'd us: and their generous Commander, to give thoſe entirely the Glory that had wonne it, would not ſo much as permitt his Souldiers to follow the Execution, or to ſhare in that ſpoyle, which had bin purchas'd at the expence of our blood. Indeede the Pillage was great, and their Civility too which had gott it, for they brought me a proportion, that might have aſmuch ſatisfy'd my avarice,

vice, as the cauſe of their being ſo liberall, did my honor; & though I accepted their preſent, it was only to deny them nothing, for immediatly I had it all divided amõgſt thoſe Souldiers, whoſe wounds diſenabl'd them to ſeize upon what they had purchas'd by them; This juſt diſtributiõ wrought ſo powerfully on all the reſt, that they thought I had only perform'd that actiõ, to ſhew them what they had omitted, & in that beleife, they made amõgſt themſelves new Collections of as great a value as the former, which they begg'd me paſſionatly to accept, for (as they alleag'd) 'twas vnjuſt I ſhould deveſt my ſelfe of what was my due, to repaire their fault; This Gallantry from Common Men was extraordinary, & if I have inſiſted ſo long uppon't 'twas to acquaint you withe theirs not my owne. To conclude this buſineſſe, I declin'd the repetition of their Civility, and though it were in teatmes as obligeing as I was capable of, yet I found to have left them rich, was to have injur'd them. Maſſaniſſa, after wee had ended the Execution came to embrace me, and to be Civill, he was ſo vnjuſt as to proteſt, that, though Rome had made him a King, &

Scipio

Scipio gave him the Crowne; yet twas I (by Vermina's defeate) that had given him the Kingdome. I did not answer this Complement, leſt he might believe I was ſo vaine as to think I had a title to it. I cannot tell you (generous Spartacus) all the Tryumphs & joyes at the Armyes returne, ſince alas I was come from them by a ſtorme greater than the reception the Conſull prepar'd for us; For as I was within two Miles of the Roman Campe, a Stranger (having drawne me aſide as I was rideing with the Numidian King) told me, if I were at leaſure to heare him, he had ſomething of high concernement for me from Izadora, who had expreſsly ſent him. That faire Name ſurpriz'd me, and made me uſe the Embaſſador from ſuch a perfection, with Civilities, that manifeſted the reſpect I paid hir: after a thowſand embraces I told him, yes my deare Freind, if you come from the faire Izadora, I am not only at leiſure to heare you, but to deſert all the Glory of the Earth for that of obeying hir Commands. You will (ſaid the Meſſenger) ſomewhat confounded with thoſe Civilities at the head of the Army) receive them in this Paper

per, which I tooke with a transcendent greedineſſe, and devotion, & having open'd it, found it contayn'd theſe words.

Izadora to Perolla.

LACIVS will giue me to Flaminius, but I will giue my ſelfe to Perolla, or to Death, if the former will haue me, he muſt returne ſuddenly or he will finde I am in the poſſeſſion of the latter; loſe no tyme then (generous Freind) ſince the leaſt delay will leaue you nothing to loue of Izadora, but hir memory, and hir Conſtancy.

No no (I cry'd out) faire Izadora (having twice reade this letter) I will loſe no tyme, but goe and releive you from your Fathers Tyranny, or by my Death remove the cauſe of it; then turning to the Meſſenger I told him, come (my Freind) I am ready to obey you, & Izadora's Commands, and the Gods knowing the juſtice of my obedience, will doubtleſſe contribute to ſo neceſſary a duty. Sir, he reply'd, me thinks as yet they doe not

favour your desires, for they have tyde you to celebrate a Tryumph, & confin'd you to Affrick by an oppoſit winde. Alas (ſaid I interrupting him) how ill thou vnderſtandeſt me, to beleive that Tryumphs or the Empire of the World, can one Minuite ſuſpend my ſerveing the faire Izadora: Nor thoſe, nor the Windes ſhall ſtopp me a moment, I'le force the Sea to be my Freind, or Ruine, by periſhing in attempting of my duty. Let us goe then: (reply'd Izadora's Servant) That Gally which tranſported me, is now at Tunis, and expects but our returne; ſhee has a gallant Ginge, and nothing but a ſtorme great enough to ſwallow us, ſhall hinder our arrivall in Italy. Thou rejoyceſt me (I reply'd) for the beſt fortune next to our intended Harbour, is a wrack: goe then and prepare all things, that we may ſet to Sea within this hower, for before that tyme be expir'd, I'le be aboard. The faithfull Meſſenger without reply, gallop't away, & in an inſtant, in a cloude of duſt wee loſt ſight of him. But my Paſſion for hir that merited a higher was ſo great, that till the faire Izadora's Servant was gone, I tooke no notice that Maſſaniſſa

and

and all the Army had made a ſtand; whilſt I was receiving ſo fatall an Intelligence, to repaire this rudeneſſe (which nothing could excuſe but the cauſe of it) I rid up to the Numidia King, beſought him (who had known the effects of Love, from the faire Sophonisba's Eyes) to pardon thoſe which proceeded from a reſembling perfection. That generous Prince at the name of Sophonisba look't pale, & ſigh'd, & then told me, he was ſadly skilfull enough in the operation of Beauty, not only to excuſe what it produc'd, but was bound by his knowledge of thoſe effects, to offer all his aſſiſtance to them; & therefore he begg'd me to make uſe of five excellent Gallyes of his, which lay ready behind the Promontory of Carthage, well man'd both for the Oare, and the Sword; that if Blacius continu'd his Tyranny, I might have where with all to diſingage Izadora from it, & that I ſhould finde a plentifull Sanctuary in his Kingdome, which was at my devotion, by my having reduc'd it to his. This tranſcendent Civility I declin'd with all the ſubmiſſion I was capable of, and aſſur'd him, that it was by more humble Armes than thoſe he had ſo generouſly offerd

me, that I would vanquish Izadoras Father; but since by what he had mention'd, he gave me the confidence to implore something of him, I would make use of those humble Prayers, to beseech him, to appologize for me to the Consull, for my instant departure, since an howres delay might be the eternall ruine of a virtue, greater than ever yet had shin'd on the Earth, that my Cryme was the more extenuated by my resigneing those Forces he trusted me with, to the great Massanissa's care, and after they had obey'd his Commands. That vertuous Prince vndertooke what I implor'd, and bidd me not doubt, but Scipio would listen to all excuses of Love from him, but to those which concern'd himselfe: he spoak these last words in high disorders, which the Consulls sadd commands concerning the faire Sophonisba had created. From Massanissa I went to make my excuse to those Troopes I had comanded, who expresst as much sadnesse for the cavse of my departure, as for my abãdoning them. Some of them were so gallant as to offer me their Swords, & Lives, (which they might dispose of, being all Volunteers.) I would not

make

make use of so obliging a proffer, but having declin'd it upon the same score I had Massanissa's, I immediatly tooke leave, and only follow'd by Strato, I soone lost sight of the Army, and recover'd Tunis, where I found my Gally had weigh'd Anchor, and stay'd upon hir Oares for my arrivall. As soone as I came aboard, I animated the Slaves by Guifts, and promises of excessive rewards, and in the joy of those hopes, they cheerefully began the voyadge, but we had not crost halfe the Sea, which separates Carthage from Naples, when a furious Northerne Winde began to whistle so hollowe, & so lowde, that though it rais'd a storme of it selfe, yet we knew it was but the fore runner of a greater, which soone followd, with such extreamity, that the Marriners, and Slaves, were as much troubl'd, as the Sea, and as deafe to all my Prayers of continuing their Navigation, as the Winde. But at length finding the Pilote had put the Gally before the Wind, and was steering for Tunis, I ranne to him, & presenting my Sword to his breast, I vow'd by many horrid oathes, that if he did not change his Course, whatever become

of the Gally, she should immediately receive his Fate. That which too increast the horror, was an Eclipse of the Moone, which those Superstitious ignorant Soules, attributed to a divine forewarning of their wrack, & not to a naturall cause: but I had (whilst studdy was my employment) so great a propensity to Astronomy, and made some such progresse in it, that I knew perfectly the Cause and duration of Eclipses, & having by a former calculation found out how long this would continue, what with my threatnings, what with my engagements to them, that if the Moone did not recover her former lustre (which I said shee had only lost, in horror, & detestation of their fears) within three houres, I would be content to returne with them, I made the trembling Pilote Tacke aboute, and the Gods of the Wind, and Seas, with the Queene of Love, who sprung from that Element, so favour'd my resolution (which had for ende the relieving of a Duty as faire as shee, and which presented her more votories than all the residue of her Sexe) that after the Moone within the rymd limmited, had assum'd her former light, by

a freindly South-wind, wee safely arriv'd in Two dayes at Naples; where leaveing Izadora's Servant, next Night I came post to this Citty, but in disguize, lest the rumor of my arrivall might prejudice the intention of it. Imediatly after I lighted, I went towards Blacius House, to learne by what intelligence I could gett, how to forme my resolutions; and though there was no light in the streets, but what the Lampes of the Shopps, & Windowes did affoard, yet as I was passing by that house Pacuvius vs'd to dwell in, I heard a Gentleman that stood at the Doro, tell his Companion, either I am infinitly mistaken, or that is Perolla which is goeing bye; tother being of his opiniõ, they immediatly follow'd and overtooke me, & so confidently call'd me by my name, that I could not well deny it; neither indeed would I at any tyme have deny'd it to them, for they were two of those intimate Freinds which had help't me to force Hanniballs Prisons, when Blacius was in them. I was asmuch astonisht at the weakneſſe of my disguise, as to finde my Freinds without any, in a place where Blacius comanded, but they silenc't that wonder by

a greater, their assurance that my Father was soo in Salapia; That the Senate (after Hanniballs abandining Italy) had sent him a Pardon for his Estate, and Life, & were so generous, as to attribute that favour to those services (they said) his Sonne had done their Empire; That the Garrison of Salapia was disbanded, and things were in the same posture they had bin in before the Carthaginian croſt the Alpes. All this I heard with astonishment, but being vncapable of any concerne, but my greatest, I conjur'd my Freinde to preserve me vnknowne, to provide me a private lodgeing in one of their houses, and to permitt me a while to prosecute an intended designe. All this (but the last) they promis'd, and seemeing to know the scope of that, they begg'd me passionatly to be sharers (& serve me) in it: this I as passionatly declin'd, and having taken a hasty leave of them, I went alone directly to Blacina's house, which findeing open, (guided by my Eare) I came into a large Rome, almost fill'd with Company, that then were danceing a Ball, and where the Crowde of Lookers-onn was so thick, that for a good while I could

not

not come to see those perticulers that compos'd it; but as soone as I did, the first object I saw was Izadora, dreſt in all the ſhineings of a *Bride*, and with a *Face* as full of content, as 'twas of Charmes. Iudge (Sir) continu'd Perolla ſpeking to my Prince) what a perplexity this ſight did caſt me into, but after the first diſorders of it was leſſen'd, immagining what I knew to be a reallity, was an illuſion, I enquir'd of a Gentleman that ſtood by me, what was the occaſion of ſo celebrated a meeteing? He (without conſideriug any thing but my Cloathes) anſwer'd me briskly; of what Country art thou Freind, that art ignorant of it? I told him I was one that dwelt not farre of, & that paſſing along the Sreete, having heard excellent Muſick, I had permitted my Eare to guide me; and was come to heare it, but findeing ſome things that plea'd my Eyes as well, I was deſirous to ſatisfy them too, & by his favour to learne their Names that did it. Since thou art a Stranger indeede (he reply'd) I will to the beſt of my knowledge informe thy curioſity, aſſoone as thou acquainte'ſt me with it. I would then (ſaid I) beſeech you to tell me, who that Gentleman

tleman is which goes ſo richly dreſt, & that becomes his Cloathes ſo well? 'Tis (he reply'd) Flamminius, who is this Night to poſſeſſe that Beauty (pointing at Izadara) which cannot be greater than his merit. Oh Gods (ſaid Perolla interrupting himſelfe) you only know my diſorders at ſo fatall an Intelligence, but leſt the Gentleman, ſhould the better to conceale them I begg'd him to let me know that Beauty's Name? 'Tis Izadora, (he reply'd.) I have heard (ſaid I) that Izadora (if this be the ſame) was ſo enguadg'd to Pacuvius Sonne, both by inclination and ſervices, that he only ſhould have marry'd hir. 'Twas, the Gentleman anſwer'd, generally beleiv'd ſo, & I am ſure hir Father has bin ſufficiently oblidg'd to him, to make the Guift of his Daughter the evincement of his Gratitude, but either hir inconſtancy, or Blacius's hatred is the cauſe of theſe Nuptialls, though for my parte I attribute them to the former, for me thinkes hir Face is too full of joy, to beleive hir heart is poſſeſt with a contrary paſſion; yet beleive me Freind (he continu'd) this marriage will ende in Teares, for I know Perolla's Courage too well to be ignorant

norant of what his reſentments wilbe in ſuch an Afront, and therefore I could gladly wiſh the gallant Flaminius had plac't his Paſſion on an object as fitt for that hõnor in all things, as this is in Beauty. I could not heare theſe ſadd words without ſome ſighes ſtealeing from my Breſt, which he that caus'd them obſerveing, askt me the occaſion. I told him coldly, 'twas to finde that the Gods beſtow'd the bleſſing of *B*eauty, without that of conſtancy, which was in effect to lay ſnares for Mens deſtruction; but to take him off from conſidering me, and to learne whether there were any ſuſpitions, or beleife of my being in Salapia, I beſought him to tell me where Perolla was, for I could not but thinke it Strange if he were a Man of Courage, that he did not employ his, to vindicate ſuch a wrong. Alas (he reply'd) the poore Gentleman I beleive is ſo happy as to be ignorant of his misfortune: He is now in affrick, where he has obtain'd within theſe few dayes, a great victory againſt Vermina (the Sonne of Syphax) who it ſeemes is ſucceſſor to his Fathers Misfortunes, and conſequently not to his Kingdome: this I was even now told by

a Gentleman that came from the Roman Campe before Perolla was return'd unto it, who I beleive when he heares Izadoras Inconſtancy, will curſe his Fate, that he did not finde his Death, where he found his victory; but I am ſtill of opinion, that he which takes Perollas Mirtles whilſt he is gathering Laurell, will ſhortlly finde them turn'd to Cypreſſe, vnleſſe the forſaken Lover will eſteeme Flamminius poſſeſſing a Woman of aſmuch Inconſtancy, as Beauty, a ſufficient puniſhment. I cannot tell you the diſorders I was in at theſe ſtrange diſcourſes, but I can perfectly tell you, that had not he which made them, bin more intent in conſidering the Company than to whome they were addreſt, he had certainely diſcover'd me; but as I was about to retire to forme my reſolutions, (which I could not doe whilſt I ſawe Izadora, and Flamminius,) I heard a freſh Conſort of muſick, which preſently vſher'd in a Youth in a Saffron Coate, a Crowne of Roſes on his Head, & an vnlighted Torch of Pyne in his hand. This I knew was a repreſentation of Hymen, who is the Deity of our Italian Nuptialls, and his appeareing made

made me ſoone learne that the intended Marriage was ſuddenly to be conſūmated. I withdrew my ſelfe in the horror of ſuch a ſight, and haveing obſerv'd, Callione (Izadora's Confident) was not amongſt the other Ladyes, being perfectly knowing in the Paſſages of Blacius houſe, I ſtoale up to hir Chamber, to be inform'd of my deſtiny; for though I ſawe hir faire Miſtris (as it were) in my Ryvalls Armes and embraces, yet I attributed my miſery to all Cauſes, rather than to hir infidelity; which if by a Miracle I ſhould learne from Callione, ſhee was capable of, I was determin'd to change the Marryage into a *Funerall*, by killing the *Bride*-groome firſt, and then his Murtherer at Izadora's *Feete*. But Madam (contino'd Perolla with an humble geſture, and accent) though I have as often begg'd & obtain'd your pardon for this Cryme, as I have mention'd it, yet I muſt ſtill continue that practice; for to thinke 'twas in the power of a Miracle for you to be one, in any thing but Perfection, is a ſinne greater than all things, but the Mercy which has forgiven it: In confidence that you have ſo againe, which I implore with an humility

as transcendēt, as my offence, I will prosecute my relation, which was so necessarily interrupted at my goeing to Callione's Chamber, where findeing the Dore shutt but not lock't, I gently open'd it, & lookeing in, perceiv'd there was no light in the Chamber, but that there was some in a Closset contiguous to it; thither I softly went, & lookeing thorough a Crevice of the Dore, I sawe Callione leaning upon the Table with a *Bole* before hir, over which shee wept Teares enough to have fill'd it: so high a melancholly in a house where nothing (any where else) was visible but joy, extreamly surpriz'd me; but I was much more, when I heard hir say to hir selfe, what Callione canst thou then be faithfull to Izadora, when thy fidelity is a Cryme? & when shee makes use of thy affection for so fatall an ende, as to become hir Murtherer? No, no, Perolla doubtlesse wilbe more satisfyed to finde hir in the Armes of Flamminius, than in those of Death; especially since hir being the former, was hir misfortune not hir designe; He will too console himselfe in the knowledge of my Treachery, and pardon it, since 'twas to preserve, what his delay

only

only ruin'd: but (alas ſhee continu'd after a ſmall ſilence) thou ſpeak'ſt Callione, as if hindring hir Fate in this Nuptiall Bole, would hinder it'till the hand of Age impos'd it: No, ſhee that has reſolution enough to receive Poyſon into hir Breſt, will not want it to plant a Ponyard there, when the firſt has faild: what wilt thou doe then vnfortunate Callione? To obey thy Miſtris is to become hir executioner, and not to doe it, is to make hir become hir owne, after the Gods too (by a holy tye) has left hir no diſpoſall of hirſelfe, and thereby muſt act hir Murther, by almoſt as high a Sinne; ſhee muſt dye too Flammius's & not Perolla's, and muſt deteſt Thee aſmuch as ſhee will Life. oh Gods (Callione continu'd) you that have brought me into this Laborinth, leade me out of it, and doe not deſtroy a perfection which ſuppreſſe's Atheiſme, for nothing can create, but muſt be more perfect than what it creates, and to be more perfect than Izadora, is to be without doubt a Deity. The faire Calliones Teares for a while interrupted hir words, but the confuſion they wrought in me (I atteſt the ſame Gods ſhee invoak't) was ſo great,

that

that I was in hope, what betwixt that and griefe, I should never more have bin capable of any: but those that forme our Destinies, had not mine so favourable, for they rendered my heart stronger than my Misery, & by that tyme they had perfectly restor'd me my Senses, I heard Callione thus assume his discourse: Yes faire Izadora I will obey your Commands, the Nuptiall Cupp shalbe poyson'd, but you shall not take it, for I will goe, & acquaint Blacius with your resolves, who shall hinder them in such a way, that you will attribute his care, rather to his doubts, than knowledge; perhapps your despaire may more worke on him, than your Teares have done, and when he findes you elect Death before Flamminius, he may let Perolla supply his place. No Callione, I reply'd knocking at the Dore, Perolla knowes the Gods, and Izadora too well, to beleive the former have ordain'd me the latter; if I am come, 'tis to contribute to, not interrupt the marryage. Yes, yes, I am resolu'd to give Izadora up all his vowes, they have bin too-much his torment, for me to continue their possession; but if shee be too-generous to receive them

by

by a resignation, I will present them to him by my Death. Callione hearing my voyce, (after a litle trembling,) open'd the Dore, & hir Eyes had no sooner confirm'd the Intelligence of hir Eares, than shee cry'd out, Is it you indeed Perolla? alas what Teares has your absence cost us? you cannot gesse them, but by the joy of your returne, which revives my hopes, for the Gods are not so cruell to send you to be a spectator, but a Releiver of our miseries. Thereupon after some other discourses of this quality, to satisfy my intreaties, shee told me, That Flamminius, a Roman Gentleman, who had noe fault but too transcendent a Passion for Izadora, had seene hir one day in the Temple, where from adoreing an invisible Deity, he ador'd a Mortall of asmuch perfection; & being as great in the Riches of Fortune as of Nature, had by some Senators (expressely come from Rome) propounded his Allyance to Blacius, who meeting in him all things worthy it, and your absence contributing a favourable opportunity, greedily embrac't the motion, and Flamminius began his addresses, with so charmeing a Grace, and humility

nility, that nothing transcended both, but Izadora's Constancy; which is not to be extinguisht, but with hir Life. I cannot tell you how diligent shee was to discover an imperfection in hir Servant, that might have render'd hir declineing him, an action of as much reason to hir Father, as it was to hir: 'tis too much you know, that though shee had you for hir Patterne (I tell you said Perolla hir flattering expression) yet shee could finde no fault in him, but that in which he resembl'd you most, I meane the greatnesse, and unmoveablenesse of his Love; In this misfortune to declare the good opinion shee had of his virtue, and to be convinc't of the reallity of it by an experiment, one day shee freely acquainted him with all your Loves, and how fully he might be satisfy'd of the fixtnesse of hir Passion, since He could not Remove it; that therefore shee implor'd him to render that an effect of his generosity, which else would be one of hir Constancy, & that he would turne his Love into Freindship, since shee was as ambitious of that, as incapable of the other. These words so mou'd the generous Flaminius, that his blood

blood rann all to preſerve the ſeate of Life, his Eyes were fixt in his head, his Tongue was moveleſſe, and ſuddenly he fell ſo at Izadora's Feete, who in a fright rann out, and cal'd me in to hir aſſiſtance; both ours prou'd ſo powerfull, that after a quarter of an hower, Flamminius came to himſelfe, and having immediatly begg'd Izadora's Pardon for the incivillity of his indiſpoſition, he only told hir; That either He, or Death would obey hir Commands; and then retir'd to his Lodgeing, where, what reaſons he rais'd againſt his Paſſion, I am ignorant of, though not of the ſtrange effects they produc'd, for two, or three dayes after, he came to viſit Izadora, where he was hardly knowne, & where conſtantly afterwards if ſhee were alone, he never mention'd any thing of his Paſſion, but would only looke fixtly upon hir, fold his Armes, and Grone, and ſay he was not yet Conqueror. But if Blacius were there, he would court Izadora with a Countenance as full of Joy, as his heare was empty of it, and if he admir'd at Flamminius pineing away, he proteſted 'twas an inward diſeaſe, but not one of the Minde, nor of Izadora's neglect.

This was his practice for Twenty dayes, the Night of the last he came againe to visit Izadora, and in Sighs, & some Teares, implor'd his pardon for his Passion, Importunities, and so long disobedience; & protested that he would shortly so vindicate him, on himselfe, that shee should acknowledge his Interests, and satisfaction, were much deerer to him, than his owne. Flammidius after those assurances without any more words, immediatly withdrew himselfe, and the next intelligence wee had of him, was, that he kep't his Bedd, of a disease, whose nature the Phisitians were as ignorant of, as of the cure; & that though Blacius by many reitterated, and passionate conjurations, begg'd againe to know whether Izadora's coldnesse were not the efficient cause of his sicknesse, yet he could never receive any other answer, but that shee was not, at least if the Gods impos'd not that affliction on him, for so aspiring a Passion. Six dayes Flammidius feaver was so violent, that he despair'd not to be Seaventh (which in that disease was the first critical day) but to be able to obey Izadora. Therefore calling to him a Page of his who was his Confident,

he

he commanded him to bring him some Paper, on which (though with much difficulty) he writt thes few lines.

Flamminius to the Faire Izadora.

HE that lov'd where he should have but ador'd, to repaire his Sinne, from your Lover makes himselfe your Martyr. Let your Resentments (faire Izadora) Die with the object of them, and be so mercifull as to beleive, I finde more satisfaction in Death, since it's the effect of my obedience, than I can in Life, having lost the hopes of what my ambition desir'd, and your justice deny'd me.

THis Letter being seal'd, he commanded the faithfull Youth by all the strictest Tyes he could invent, to deliver it with his owne hands, and without any witnesse, to him to whome it was addrest; For if Blacius, or any other discouer'd what it contain'd, he should spend those few howers he had to live, in so much despaire, and horror, that those torments would almost equall Izadora's hate. Iudge (Perolla) if ever Gallantry was rais'd to a greater height, than to have so particu-

lar a care for the preservation of one's owne destruction, & whether you have not cause to glory in possessing a Beauty, which could produce such rare effects, and in a Constancy that was not mou'd with them, at least noe further than Pitty could extend. I answer'd (continu'd Perolla) Callione's words only with a deepe sigh, that the reflection of having bin curs'ed with one Ryvall too full of Power, and another too full of Virtue drew from me, which made hir thus continue. But though the circumspection of the Master, and the Servant was great, yet it was fruitlesse, for having deliver'd Izadora the Letter, as privatly as he was directed, Blacius, who alwayes suspected Flamminius denialls proceeded rather from his goodnesse, than his Truth, and who observ'd an admirable vigilancy over Izadoras actions, was no sooner advertis'd of the Pages comeing to his house, than he stoale to his Daughters Chamber, who had scarcely read hir Lovers fatall generosity, than shee fell a deploreing it with Teares, & in so great disorders, that in the height of them Blacius surpriz'd hir with the cause in hir hands, which he violently

snatcht

ſnatcht from hirs, and haveing perus'd it, contracted ſo tranſcendent a rage for hir to whome it was ſent, that his Ponyard was twice out to have quencht it in hir blood; but perhapps beleiveing to kill hir would be rather an obligation, than a Revenge, he reſolv'd as the moſt ſenſible one he could invent, to carry hir to Flamminius, & force hir to give him ſome ſuch pregnant evincements of hir converſion, that hee ſhould not doubt it; and which if afterwards ſhee broake, might render hir as vnworthy his affections, as Reſentments. Blacius being thus fixt, comanded a Charriott to be made ready, in which he tooke Izadora with him to Flamminius's, to whome he commanded hir to be as kinde, as ſhee had bin cruell, or as he meritted; which if ſhee declin'd, he proteſted by oathes (that to be repeated would give one horror, much more to have broaken them) that if he could hier no Murtherers to deſtroy you, he would doe it with his owne hand, and that then he would force hir to matry Flamminius, or Diana's Nunnery. The Feare (as ſhee vow'd to me) ſhee had for you, the pitty of Flamminius ſufferings,

and

and virtue, and the duty to a Father, made him more inclin'd to obedience than his owne safety, which the Gods by the condition they had reduc'd him to, had render'd the least of his cares. As soone as they were come into Flamminius's Chamber, the poore Gentleman seeing Blacius with Izadora, began to exclaime against the Fates cruelty, and not his, that had given him no obstacle but want of health, to enjoy a Felicity as transcendent, as his Beauty. This discourse the generous Lover held, for he was ignorant that Blacius knew the cause of his danger, his Page not dareing to acquaint him with it, lest what was his misfortune, might have bin esteem'd his fault; but he was soone put out of that Faith by Blacius shewing him his owne Letter. Oh Gods! who can tell you those sadd words Flamminius vtter'd at that discovery: they were such, that I as much admir'd, as commended Izadoras Constancy not to have bin shaken by them. But her Father who had solemnly sworne that nothing but Flamminius's recovery, should convince him of his Daughters change, withdrew himselfe to a Windowe, lest the dying Lover might attri-

bute

bute Izadora's kindneſſe, to his preſence, & not his converſion. Flamminius perceiving 'twas with deſigne, inſteed of employing ſo kinde an opportunity, to implore his Mercy, in receiveing, and cherriſhing ſo pure, and bright a flame, made uſe of it only to invoake his pardon, that the aſſurance he had ſent of his obedience, had prov'd ſo vnfortunate a duty, and then proteſted (with Eyes & hands elevated to heaven) that if his juſtice would not invite his beleive, he intended not to make uſe of Blacius's authority, his reaſon (ſhould be convinc't of it, by the demonſtration of his Death, and leaſt that might be conſider'd as his act, he would by a letter & before witneſſes, ſeale with his laſt breath, 'twas not his diſdaine, that produc'd ſo ſadd an effect, but the joy of his alteration, meeting with a body too-much weaken'd, to receive ſo tranſcendent a bleſſing. This new, and perhapps vnexpected Gallantry, more trouble'd Izadora, than had he made uſe of that Power Blacius was ſo willing to furniſh him with; for ſhee found it farre more difficult to oppoſe Virtue, than Perſecution; & indeede his perplexity, was

such, that for a while shee answer'd him in nothing but weepings; which the Generous Flamminius obseruing, and perhapps fancying the cause of his disorders, begg'd him to beleive he was more sensible at his Teares, than shee could be for their subject; that all he said, or hoped for, was but to obtaine a Pardon for what his passion, and misfortune had cast upon him; that shee would not so much contribute to his Torment, as to manifest shee was sensible of it, nor to his Recovery, as shewing him a Beauty, which was capable of greater miracles. This discourse confounded Izadora, on the one side to destroy so perfect a vertue, and on the other to preserve so dangerous a Ryvall for Perolla, was a strange perplexity; besides to give him hopes, was to cast himselfe into as great a danger, as shee exempted him from; and to make him despaire, was (by Blacius's vowes) against your Life) to involue you in a resembling misfortune; but at length considering that he had vertue enough, to give him a confidence that by it, he might in tyme suppresse his Passion; or if that which was so strong in all other occasions, should proove so weake

in

in this, that yet hir, and your condition would be but as desperate, as without that Essay; shee resolv'd to save a Life that the Gods (but by Izadora) had not the Power to preserve. In this relation shee told Flaminius (blushing, & trembling) I will pardon you all things, so to dye be not one of them. O Ma- (he reply'd) are my Crymes so great, that you deny me too that way of avoyding farther punishments? No (said Izadora) your virtues are so that I can better suffer your passion, than your ruine. I could not but sigh at those words (said Perolla) but Calliont did not, or would not heare me. Ah Madam (shee continu'd, Flaminius reply'd) doe not you thinke me past recovery, and in that faith doe like Phisitians to Patients, which are so, permit them any thing? or may not I feare I owe this preservation to your duty, not your mercy? But I carry my feares too farre, and make them perhapps as injurious, as my hopes, which have no greater ambition than to have the divine Izadora for the object of their adoration, and that shee will promise me; in the same moment shee forbidds me that felicity, I may (as by

hir Cōmands) end my Life with what gives the relish to it? This (said Izadora, hastily and in Disorder) I promise you. And this promise (said Flamminius kissing hir hand) I doe more joyfully receive, than that health, and life it will restore me to. Izadora gave Flamminius that enguadgement, because it was nothing conclusive to your prejudice, and because Blacius (who was impatient to learne the event of their discourse) was comeing towards them, who might have forc't his faire Daughter to a more bindeing one, or to as great a danger by hir declineing it. To shorten my relation, Blacius, though he had many protestations from Flamminius, that his Truth & not his complyance, publisht, that Izadora (as farre above his hopes, as merit) had made him happy, and that his health should be suddenly a visible Effect, & evincement of what he profest; yet upon his returne, he confin'd Izadora to hir Chamber, 'till by Flamminius recovery he was convinc't of his Daughter's obedience, which yet he durst not manifest to be his intention before Flamminius, who he knew would revenge any Tyrany upon himselfe, that was

impos'd on his Mistris. But upon his first visit, which was not long after (so powerfull a Charme were Izadora's words) shee was restor'd to that freedome, his Servant never knew shee had lost, but it was upon condition that shee should receive Flaminius addresses, and the same minute shee manifested anyaversion for them, to be made one of the vestall Nunns of Diana, which you know is a Society that admitts of noe returne to the world, to any that are once enguadg'd in it. If it had not bin for Perolla, this threatning had lost that quality, and the Pennance had invited him to the Sinn: but shee knew to be in the World, & not his, was as inconsistent with his inclination as vowes; and that the way was easier for him to follow his to Elizium, than to that Nunnery; but yet the hope shee had in his Fortune, & Courage, made him looke as at a distance, though as at a certainty upon the latter, and to dispatch an expresse to acquaint him with his resolution; if his Arrivall prevented it not. But whether Placius has heard of this Messenger, or whether his apprehension that your new accession of Glory, (which came to his knowledge

last Night by a Spy he kept about you) would make the Senate consider your particulers, as a publique Concernment; accelerated the Nuptials he cannot tell; but this I can, that there was some intentions of them so suddenly, and that Flaminius had never the confidence to aske Izadora's Consent, but concerns himself with not hearing her averssion for them, & in observing in her Countenance, a joy which has not only deluded him, but all those that have considered it; but alas it was but the better to palliate his fatall resolution, which is in the Nuptiall Bole that is offer'd to Venus, to drowne the Life, or else perhaps shee does not counterfeit: but his Exterior satisfaction proceeds from an eternall one, that shee dyes a martyr for Persilla, and for Constancy; which I hope his Arrivall will prevent, and convert our fears into nobler passions. For my part, I shall not tell you either the Office Izadora impos'd on me, or the Resolution I form'd on it, since I am confident you have heard both. Yes (said I) faire Callione) I have; and you must practice neither, & will act a part, that will exempt you from acting any. Then

lifting

lifting up my Eyes and hands I thanke the Gods for having comunicated so much divinity to a Creature, & implor'd them to direct my actions, for his satisfactio, though to my owne ruine. This short Ejaculation finish't, I begg'd Calliope, that I might have the felicity to see (and talke one minute with) Izadora, which shee promis'd, and was no further on his way towards the satisfying his Engagement than his Closet doore, but Izadora came into the Chamber, waited on by Flamminius. Great Gods! what tremblings did that light cast me into, which I saw through the crivice of the Doore? I was once going to have made him no more my Rivall, or to have bin his no longer; but the presence of Izadora (and Flamminius virtue) sty'd up my Arme; neither though my Reason had not suppress't my Disorders, had I enjoy'd the opportunity of acting my despaire: for the Cause of it, immediatly withdrew himselfe, with so much Grace, & Humility, that I exclaim'd against Fate which had render'd my being his Friend and Izadora's Servant inconsistent. Flamminius was no sooner gone, than shee having shut the Chamber Doore

told

told his Confident; Now Callione, I perceiue the Gods are determin'd to furnish me by Perolla's absence with what shall evince, that my passion for him, is as perfect, as vnfortunate, I must dye (Callione) and I beseech the Gods to make me as vnfortunate in the other World, as I have bin in this, if I resent any trouble for my Death, but what I apprehende it may create in him; and that by this one argument of my Flame, I am render'd for ever vncapable of giueing him any other; but it may be the cause of my Death, may extinguish, or lessen the effects of it. On the contrary Madam (Callione reply'd) 'twill augment them, not only by the losse of the highest perfection that ever was, but by his knowledge that that losse was his, & for him. Let us speake no more of it (said Izadora) my resolution is too just and too setl'd, to be remov'd; for, either 'twill make him love my memory, or follow me; and in this one performance, I satisfy my Duty, & my Love; the first being cancell'd by the hand of Death, the last by goeing to a place where the object of mine may be sure to finde and possesse me; and I have stolne this minute

to let him know so much under my hand? For thy particular (Callione) the trust I have impos'd on thee, is of a quality which manifests the greatnesse of it, and this is all I have to enjoine thee, that thou wilt deliver my last desires to Perolla's hands, and that thou wilt with as much resolution see me take the Poyson, as I will drinke it. Come Madam (said Callione) I cannot beleive Miracles are ceas'd since I see your Constancy: retire your selfe into this Closet, where you may deliver me your Commands with more secrecy, which I beseech you to beleive I shall faithfully obey, though I would not any of them with so much Passion, as that of pledgeing you. Alas Callione (said Izadora) thou hast no greifes which Death alone can ease. I shall have Madam (shee reply'd) when yours are cur'd by that remedy. At the end of these words, the faire Izadora open'd the Closets Doore, & perceiving a Man there for my disguise hinder'd him from knowing me) shee cry'd out, Oh Callione thou hast betray'd, thou hast betray'd me, but Death hath more Doores than one, and I will trye them all, but I will finde a passage. No Madam (said Calli-

one

one perceiveing his Error) your Suspitions wrong me more, than you beleive my Treachery does you. 'Tis Perolla you see, & vnlesse my presenting him unto you be a Treachery, I am guilty of none. Izadora at that assurance, consider'd me more attentively, and then continu'd; ôh Gods 'tis not Perolla, but his Ghost which comes to invite me to a place, where Merit, and Love have no Enemyes, & where a virtuous, and a happy Flame are the same thing. No faire Izadora (I reply'd prostrating my selfe at hir Feete, (for till then my distempers were too violent to let me speake) I am Perolla, not his Ghost, and am come to implore your continuance in this Life, not to invite you to another) The Gods will not so much tempt us to doubt their Providence, as to decline rewarding your virtue, on the same Theater where it has so conspicuously shin'd: for that were to make Sinne Reason. Callione (Madam) has told me such a story of Flamminius, that you must be the vnjustest Woman in the World, if you make me not the miserablest Man: and that hatred of your Fathers which I thought was the Gods cruelty, I now

finde

finde was their care, ſince it has reſern'd you to a bleſſing, which nothing can tranſeend, but my misfortune which builds it. I had continu'd this diſcourſe had not Izadora interrupted it firſt, by goeing two ſteps back, & then by ſaying; This is ſure Perolla's Ghoſt, not he: for nothing but a Spirit deueſted of Fleſh could entertaine ſo high a Philoſophy; but can you eſteeme Flamminius virtues great, that never but hazarded his life to pleaſe his Miſtris, when at the ſame inſtant you make yours your miſery, to reward your Ryvall? his performance carry'd it's eaſe with it, but Perolla's it's torment; had I bin curſt with any doubts of your tranſcending him, this action had cleer'd them, and what you intend for the diſcloſeing of his virtues, doe but the better manifeſt your owne: neither can you thinke, but that his embraceing your Offer, will render him vnworthy of it; for the receiveing a reſign'd up Miſtris, is like loſeing a life for a Freind, where that act which makes the obligation, impoſes an impoſſibility of gratitude. Ah Madam (ſaid I interrupting hir) he that could dye to pleaſe Izadora, merits to live for hir. Obſerve (ſhee

reply'd) the justice of the Gods, which furnishes me with arguments out of your owne Mouth; for you will acknowledge, to live in Torment is a greater vnhappinesse, than Death, and since you assure me by becomeing Flamminius's, I must make the first of those your Fate, must not a higher Martyrdome, have a proportionat reward? will you make Izadora vnfortunate, because the Gods have made Flamminius Generous? and will you give away what you have given your selfe to? have you not rewarded a gallant intention, by a gallanter? and have you nothing to pay Izadora's debts with, but Izadora hir selfe? Alas Madam (I reply'd they are my debts, aswell as yours, and I beseech you judge of the value I place upon those that oblige you, when I submitt to such a payment. Great Gods! (said Izadora, lifting up hir hands) what have I comitted, that Perolla against Reason, against my Teares, and against my Prayers, will part with me? cruell Perolla (shee continu'd) fixing hir Eyes upon me after a short silence and weepeing, you shall but extend your power over your selfe, you can but deny Izadora to be yours, & recall

call thoſe vowes you have made hir: you can-
not make hir cancell hirs, which were to be
yours, or Deaths; the firſt you willingly ex-
empt hir from, and the laſt ſhee therefore as
wilingly elects. When ſhee had done ſpeak-
ing ſhee came againe to the place where I
kneel'd, and after haveing wett my Face with
hir Teares, ſhee dry'd hir Eyes, and with a
looke as cold, as temperate, and as farre a-
bove misfortune, as ſhee was vnworthy any,
ſhee told me: farewell Perolla, farewell for-
ever but before I execute what your cruelty,
and my religion renders neceſſary, I will ſa-
tisfy you, and Flamminius by my Nuptialls;
and after in that *Bole*, (pointing to the Poy-
ſon) or in as certaine a remedy, if that be de-
ny'd me, I will ſatisfy my duty to the Gods.
At the finiſhing of theſe words ſhee left me,
as if Life had done ſo, but obſerveing hir fa-
tall reſolution, and that, to be juſt to my Ry-
vall, was to be vnjuſt and cruell to Izadora,
before ſhee was gone out of the Chamber, I
cry'd out to hir, Stay, Stay (faire Izadora)
your Life is dearer unto me than Iuſtice,
Gratitude, or all other conſiderations; & up-
on better thoughts, I have plac't too-high a

value upon Flamminius's performances, that could thinke they meritted Izadora for their Reward, who can finde none worthy of hir, but he that ſhee raiſes to that hight by hir eſteemeing him ſo; and ſince ſhee has created Perolla to, not found him in that bleſt condition, let hir impoſe what Commands ſhee will on the worke of hir creation, he will either act them, or not ſurvive his impotency, and diſobedience. All that I have (ſaid Izadora returning) to enjoyne you, is, that you leave no meanes vneſſay'd (I will not ſo much wrong you, as to limitt them no further than honor ſhall direct) to free me from Flaminius, and if thoſe faile, to give me leave to doe it. Farewell Perolla, though I dare embrace death, yet I dare not ſtay to ſee the event of your deſignes. Izadora was no ſooner gone, than I begg'd Callione to let me know, whether there were a private Roome, in which I might by hir favour entertaine Flamminius without witneſſes, whoſe virtue ſhee had given me ſo large a Carracter of, that I deſpair'd not to perſwade him to abandon a bleſſing he could not purchaſe but by as great a Tyrany. I beleive (ſaid Callione) I might.

might bring him into the lower Hall, which is kept empty for the celebrating the Nuptialls; but allow I did, & that his Flame prove greater than his virtue? Ah Calliones (I reply'd) doe not doe the latter so much wrong, nor me, as to aske what my resentments will be at so high an injustice. I will not (said Calliones) doe my innocence so much, for if I know your intentions, perhaps I might not contribute towards them, but being ignorant what they are, I may serve you without a Sinn: Goe then Perolla into the great Roome pau'd with marble, whereas certainely I will send him, as that my Prayers shall attend you. Hir goeing away immediatly left me no tyme to answer, and that litle I had left, was too pretious to be misimploy'd: I therefore stoale downe to the place I was assign'd, where I had not long continu'd but Flamminius came alone unto me; I besought him first to permit me to lock the Doore, for my intellgence was to be without witnesses, or interruption. This he cõsented to, & this being perform'd, I tooke off my disguise, and told him; The Gods shall beare me witnesse generous Flaminius, that I almost esteeme my not-vnfruitfull

fruitfull Passion to Izadora a misfortune, since I feare it may deny me a Freindship, which is a blessing next to hirs I should be most ambitious of and most cherrish; For you have bin my Ryvall in so handsome a way, that I must acknowledge hir declineing thu giveing you yet a more advantagious Name, is as great a demonstration of hir partiality, as of my happinesse; I have too, bin so bold as to tell hir this truth in your behalfe, and some things more as hard to be credited, as perhaps they were to be spoaken. Yes Flamminius I have bin your Advocate against my selfe, and have passionatly pleaded your Cause, with hope of successe, though I know I could not obraine it, but by my eternall ruine; Neither should I now have alter'd that practice, were not Izadora's Life the Cause of it, who more constant to hir Vowes, than hir Felicity, preferrs Perolla, or Death before Flamminius; so that the latter cannot attempt to be hir Husband, but he will necessitate hir to be hir owne Executioner, & by so fatall a perseverance, not only extinguish the fairest light that ever shin'd, but make your selfe so guilty to your selfe,

that

that ſhould Izadora want Freinds to revenge your cruelty, your Conſcience would aſſume that part, and act it with aſmuch certainty, as horror. There is glory Flamminius aſwell as Reaſon in declineing one Bleſſing, for a greater, & of two evills you chooſe the leaſt, when you elect your owne Ruine before Izadoras; Neither ſhould I ever have had the confidence to begg this of you, had I not begg'd more for you, and were I only to receive the fruite of your virtues, I would never have implor'd it: For Blacius, being as conſtant in his Hate, as I am in my Love, I ſhall remove noe obſtacle by removeing my Ryvall, but remaine at as great a diſtance from my happineſſe, though you decline poſſeſſing it, as I ſhallbe if you act the contrary. I will not tell you (Sir) what were Flamminius aſtoniſhments, both at learning who I was, and my requeſts, for they were indeed of a quality fitter to be immagin'd than related: but his anſwer (after a little ſilence) was this. Though I only know Perolla by report yet I beleive him ſuch as he is deſcrib'd, but had I bin as ignorant of his actions as his Perſon, I muſt have concluded them both

excellent

excellent (I tell you said Perolla) true, though not the Truth, since they had charmes sufficient to captivate Izadora, who haveing hir owne perfections to trye others by, evinces his to be great, since they were esteem'd so by hir. This faith (when I first lawe Izadora) made me esteeme my enguadgeing my selfe in hir service, and becomeing your Ryvall, an action of as litle justice, as hope: but that Beauty which is the cause of my Flame, must be the appology of it, which would need none to any but Perolla; and lest he might beleive the distance betwixt him, and Blacius, did create my expectations of a neerenesse betwixt his admirable Daughter, and me, I declin'd all armes to conquer hir with, but those you made use of, and would be oblig'd to Blacius for nothing, but his wishes, and the opportunity of makeing my addresses. What their successe have bin by the mercy of hir to whome they were pay'd is visible in this Nights preparations, & in Izadora's; neither by hir commands nor by hir lookes opposeing them. So that though I should credit Perolla in all things as an Oracle, yet I must looke upon what he now alleadges, as

proceeding

proceeding ſooner from his Deſpaire, than Truth, and beleive ſince Art in Love is rather a Virtue, than a Cryme, that he conſidering of it in that quality, do's make uſe of it to diſtroy what Izadora's Mercy, & Duty, have elected to conferre on Flamminius, to the prejudice (perhaps) of hir Inclination, and of hir Reaſon. If (I reply'd) I am troubl'd at your not beleiveing me, it is only by knowing what prejudice it may involue Izadora in; to whome you have hitherto bin ſo civill, that I am upon that Score vncapable of reſenting any thing from you, as an injury to me, which does not abſolutely prove one to hir; and if there be any Art in ſpeaking Truth, what I have alleadg'd is abundantly repleniſht with it, for by Izadora (an oath I hold in too-much veneration to violate) what I have told you is a reall Truth, and is only in deſigne to preſerve you from a Sinne, the very thought whereof doth make me tremble. You muſt pardon me Perolla (ſaid Flamminius interrupting me) if I cannot raiſe my Faith ſo farre above my reaſon. Alas (I reply'd) I muſt of neceſſity be oblig'd only to your Faith, for your doubts are of ſo ſadd a

nature, that if reaſon and demonſtration only muſt remove them, the very performance which does it, will render you vncapable of makeing any advantage by their ſuppreſſion, and the knowledge of your miſtake. No Perolla (ſaid Flamminius) I have not bin ſo rude an Admirer of Izadora, as not before now to have convinc't hir, that I preferre my obedience, before my Death, and when to manifeſt that reality, I had almoſt made uſe of a demonſtration, I would not againe returne to life, (leſt hir enjoyning me it might have proceeded from hir duty; or hir preſent pitty) 'till ſhee had faithfully enguadg'd hir ſelfe, to permitt my Death, when ſhee would no longer my Paſſion; ſo that haveing given hir the power, when ſhee has the will to be free from my Flame, I cannot conſider you now, but as your owne, and not Izadora's Agent. Alas Flamminius (I anſwer'd) that which you build upon the Cauſe of your Confidence, wilbe of our Miſery, and hir ruine; for the enguagment Izadora gave you, the invitation to which was your virtue, with the condition you were in, when ſhee gave it you, and hir feare of what you may doe

doe, by what you have done, makes hir elect hir owne Death, rather than avoyde it by yours; ſo that what you choſe to evince your reſpect by, turnes to a Tyranny: but let hir generoſity inſtruct yours, & remember it can be but virtuous to immitate Izadora. You make me (ſaid Flamminius) happy whether I doe, or doe not credit you, for if the latter by my choyce, there is nothing ſince I ſpoake with you that troubles me, and conſequently I am in joyes of hopes, 'till thoſe of fruition converts them into greater: and if the former, I muſt be convinc't that Izadora loves Flamminius better than hir ſelfe; but yet (he continu'd) were I aſſur'd ſo fatall a proofe, muſt certify that Truth, I ſhould be leſſe vnfortunate in hir hate, than hir eſteeme; beſides (he continu'd preparing himſelfe to leave me) Izadora knowing hir death, will be ſo farre from preventing, that it will but accellerate mine. I muſt againe (Perolla) begg your Pardon for not crediting your vowes, which you may graunt with the leſſe reluctancy, ſince my vnbeleife is with Reaſon and againſt my ſelfe. Then (I reply'd) ſtaying him, and drawing my Pony-

ard, which was all the Armes I had then about me, you muſt either oblige me ſo much as not to let me live to ſee you reſtor'd to a better opinion of me by ſo black an Experiment; or you muſt not Live to be Izadora's Death; which, were I not certaine your intended Nuptialls would prove, I had rather make uſe of my hand againſt my ſelfe, than *Flamminius*. Since (ſaid he, vnſheathing his Ponyard, which was a weapon all Gentlemen conſtantly wore in thoſe tymes) you will force me to diſpute Izadora by my Armes aſwell as by my ſervices, I make no queſtion but to prove as ſucceſſefull in the Firſt, as I have bin in the laſt. Wee had no more words after thoſe, but rann furiouſly at each other; My Truſt was more fortunate than *Flamminius's*, for though his enter'd my right ſide, yet meeting with a Ribb, and glaunceing on it, it gave me but a large fleſh wound, whereas Mine paſt thorough, and thorough his Body, a litle above his Heart; and our weapons being not long, wee were conſtrain'd to cloſe, in which I had the *Fortune* to fling him downe, and diſarme him; but perceiveing by the great Spring of *Blood*

which

which iſſu'd from his wound, that I had at leaſt for a while hinder'd his Marryage, preſenting him his Ponyard, I implor'd his forgiveneſſe for what I had done, begg'd him to be ſatisfy'd by my being able to have ſucceſſe againſt him, that I had the better Cauſe, and beſought him not to implore that Life I gave him, and Izadora had preſerv'd; for hir ruine, and for mine: ſince he would hereafter know how neere ſhee was to Sacrifice hir owne for his, and that I would ever be of a reſembling reſolution. Flamminius made me ſome anſwer which I could not heare, for haveing effected my deſigne (though in the moſt vnfortunate way) I thought it high tyme to retire, leſt a longer continuance in ſo dangerous a place, might robb me of the fruits of my Victory. I was but newly gone out of the Roome, when (occaſion'd by the curioſity of ſome that had liſten'd at the Doore whilſt we were fighting) I heard all the houſe in an Allarme, & was ſcarce halfeway out of it, but that I found my ſelfe in a narrow Entry aſſaulted by fower with Swords, who cry'd out, kill, kill, the Murtherer of Flamminius; one of thoſe was ſo hott in his

Fury,

Fury, that running at me he ſtumbl'd, & fell at my Feete, and by his fall choaking up the Paſſage, I had tyme to take away his Sword, with which for a while I retreated ſafe againſt the reſt; but aſſoone as I was come into a more ſpatious place, not only the other three came all upon me, but moſt of that Crowde, which were invited to this Marryage, and Blacius at the head of them: ſo that I had certainely there receiv'd my Fate, had not thoſe two Freinds I formerly ſpecified, with Strato, releived me; who ſuſpecting my deſigne, had continu'd about the houſe ready to anſwer all Allarmes, and this they did ſo vigorouſly, that haveing worſted ſome that oppos'd their Entrance, they joyn'd me in my greatteſt danger, and crying out Courage Perolla, by their voyces, and their performances, had reſtor'd me myne, though I had loſt it. The Name of Perolla made Blacius discover what my diſguiſe had conceal'd, & the Affront, but more the Actor of it, ſo tranſported him, that ſtrikeing at me with all his force, and I defending his blowe with my Ponyard, his Sword fell out of his hand, which ſnatching up I preſented it him by the hilt,

ſilt, & begg'd him not to employ his Armes
againſt a Life, that I was perpetually ready
to ſacrifice for his ſervice. Blacius was ſoex-
treamly ſurpriz'd at the loſſe of his Sword,
and at the manner of his recovering it, that
I had tyme to leave him in his aſtoniſhment.
But I ow'd it to the valour of the Gentleman
with whome I had that diſcourſe at my firſt
comeing into the Roome where the Ball
was daunceing, who learneing by the pub-
lique noyſe that I was Perolla, and pardon-
ing my attempt on Flamminius, as to
my reſentments, did preſerve my Life, by
cutting off another Gentlemans hand that
was comeing behind me to have taken it
away whilſt I was reſtoreing Blacius his
Ames. With this generous additional Aſſiſ-
tance, I recover'd the Streete-Gate, where I
found by the care of my two Freinds ſo pow-
erfull a recruite, that had my revenge bin
my deſigne, I might as eaſily have acted, as
deſir'd it; and indeede I found a greater diffi-
culty to ſuppreſſe the fury of thoſe Swords
which were drawne in my Quarell, than I
beleive I ſhould, to have bin Victorious by
them. To be breife, I retir'd to a private, &
ſecure

ſecure Sanctuary, though moſt of us receiv'd ſo many wounds, that their being not dangerous, made us acknowledge a high providence; Whilſt wee were thus diſputeing our difference, Izadora though ſhee were but a hearer of it, was (as ſhee has aſſur'd me) in farre greater feares, than any that were actors in it; but being told that Flamminius was kill'd, ſhee ranne with Callione where he lay, and where ſhee wept ſo many Teares, that he almoſt miſtooke hir Pitty, for hir Love; but Blacius being (after our retreate) come thither alſo, caus'd Flamminius to be carry'd into the next Chamber, and aſſoone as the Chyrurgions had ſearcht, and bound up his wound; the impatient Father ask'd him whether his Daughter had any ſhare in this Tragedy. Ah Sir (ſaid Flamminius) be not ſo cruell to Truth, & to me as to ſuſpect hir guilty of ſuch a Cryme, for had ſhee intentions of that nature, ſhee needed not employ any to kill me, ſince ſhee knowes, ſhee has not only the power to act it hir ſelfe, but by the honor of dying by hir cōmands, ſhee has where-with-all abundantly to recompence my Death. No Sir, he that has reduc'd

me

me to this condition, is ſome ſtranger, and Freind to Perolla, who beleiveing him too-much injur'd by the loſſe of Izadora, has ſo ciuilly endeavour'd to revenge his abſent Freind, that I can no more complaine of his Reſentments, than I ſhould at the loſſe of ſo much blood, had it bin in Izadora's ſervice; for after he had by Courage (& not ſurprize) diſarm'd me, and that I had given him noe ſlight hurt, when the latter provoakt him to Reuenge, & the former gave him power to execute it, he reſtor'd me my Ponyard, & for that guiſt, only beſought me to excuſe thoſe reſentments his Freinds intereſt had created, and ſo left me. Take heed Flamminius (ſaid Blacius) leſt you make me queſtion what you ſaid of Izadora's innocency, by ſeemeing to be ignorant of Perolla's guilt, when that he wounded you, is ſo knowne a Truth, that there are as many witneſſes of it, as People in this houſe. It may be (ſaid Flamminius) that it was Perolla, but you cannot therefore conclude that I muſt know 'twas he, for if it were, his diſguiſe might have deceiv'd one that had bin better acquainted with him than I have the honor to be; beſides

Sir, 'twould have bin too much in me, had I thought it had bin my Ryvall, to have given so large a Caracter of his performances before my Mistris. Well (reply'd Blacius) the certainty that it is Perolla cannot be greater, than that he shall never have Izadora, who I will thinke innocent because you doe, and who upon your recovery, shall be the reward of your Passion, & your wounds. Blacius immediatly after went away, & Izadora to satisfy hir Father, and hir goodnesse, continu'd with Flamminius, whose gallantry she admir'd, asmuch as shee esteem'd hirselfe unfortunate in being uncapable of rewarding it. But he (as soone as Blacius was retir'd) somewhat toucht with my Carriage to him, but much more with what I had told him concerning Izadora's designe upon hirselfe, besought hir, to permitt him the honor of entertaining hir without witnesses, which shee graunted, and the Chamber being empty'd, Flamminius told hir particularly all that had past betwixt us, magnified my actions in termes as flattering as handsome; and then coniur'd Izadora with passionate and moveing words, to acquaint him ingenuously,

whether

whether all I had deliver'd was true, but shee (more perplext at this question, than shee would have bin to drinke the fatall Bole) for a good while did nothing but fixe hir Eyes upon him, and cry'd out, ôh Gods! Flamminius, ôh Gods Flamminius, what is it you aske me? and at length answer'd him only in a shower of Teares, which drewe another from him, and words so distracted, yet so significant, that Izadora found, Rhethorick did not wholly consist in well speaking, or in talkeing sence. But Flamminius's disorder being somwhat mittigated, he continu'd; I perceive (faire Izadora) that your apprehensions I should destroy my Life, when you doe my hopes, hinders you from letting your words acknowledge, what your Teares have done, but I beseech you beleive, that I shalbe more tormented in continueing your Misery, than in knowing my owne; that I shall consider my affliction as my Ioy, if it can build yours; and if by the learning my owne misfortunes, I may put a period to Izadora's, shee will more oblige me by building hir happinesse on the ruine of mine, than if shee continu'd my hopes, by

hir ſufferings. Alas (ſaid Izadora) what ſhall I anſwer? for your Virtue is ſuch, that it makes mine my Paine; and that Conſtancy which I ſtill glory'd in, is now a ſubject as fitt for my Teares, as ſatisfaction. ôh Gods! ſhee continu'd after a ſhort ſilence, why doe you make virtue ſo offenſive to virtue! why doe you make Flamminius's virtue of ſuch a quality, that I am troubl'd to profeſſe mine? & why doe you render perſeverance in good, a Torment as great, as the fault in declineing it? Alas Flamminius, preſſe me not to tell you what I elected to ſhunn by death, & geſſe at the Nature of what I am to ſpeake, by what I would have perform'd to avoyde it; let it ſuffice, you having ty'de me to approve of your paſſion, or your Death, and that ſince my preingnadgement hinder'd me from cheriſhing the former, to preſerve you from the latter, I was willing, and am reſolu'd to exchange our deſtinies. Great Gods! (Flamminius cry'd out) why did you teach me what retributions I ought to make ſo high a perfection, & ſo long delay'd giveing me the power to performe them; then turning to the Excellency he had mention'd, he continu'd;

continu'd; faire Izadora, you have not only taught me what to practice, but given me the power to act it; Yes, I am now readdy to lose my Hopes, without my Life, and the joyes of haveing served you in a way that you can no more hereafter doubt of, than reward my Passion, will recompence my losse, and preserve a Life which must be my contentment, since it has establisht yours, and is esteemed by you. But why doe I lengthen my discourse? 'tis sufficient you learne (generous Spartacus) that the Great Flamminius made a resignation of all his Passions for Izadora, but those of being serviceable to hir, and became as perfect a Freind, as he had bin a Lover. This admirable change both he and Izadora acquainted me with, by a Servant of his, to whome shee had told my retreate. To drawe to a conclusion, dureing Flāminius weakenesse, he so perfectly acted the Lover before Blacius, and so perfectly the Freind when he was absent, that Izadora was cōvinc't (by so painfull a part) he was asmuch concern'd in procureing hir for me, as formerly he had bin in doeing it for himselfe, but when his health was so much return'd, that he could

could no longer clowde the fallacy, we were all in new disorders; for Blacius who was still confident of Izadora's Constancy to me, and who suspected what shee design'd to attempt for hir owne deliverance, would be as soone as Flamminius was recover'd, so strictly kept his Daughter, that shee was then absolutely confin'd to hir Chamber, whose windowes were grated with Iron, and whose Doores were justified by a Guard. Flamminius in this exigency, to manifest his conversion, and to make himselfe vncapable of a relapse, advis'd us by a speedy Marriage to exempt our selves from the power both of Blacius, and of Fortune, which course if wee would elect, he was confident in some short tyme to furnish us with the meanes to practice. This both my Passion, and Reason infinitly approu'd, and by Callione, with whome I had in disguise some private meetings in the Temple, I besought Izadora to be of my opinion, and made use of those very arguments to hir, that shee had to me, when I was in the blest condition of Blacius esteeme, and apprehended the contrary from Pacuvius; but that scrupulous virtue resolu'd it as great a

Sinn, against hir Duty, to Marry Perolla without hir Fathers consent, as it was against hir Vowes, to Marry any other; and though the generous Flamminius represented, that when he could no longer conceale his change from Blacius, shee must expect to be deprived of his assistance, which, if not made use of whilst he had the opportunity of paying it, might probably alter hir confinement, into a perpetuall Prison, or by hir Fathers presenting hir a new husband, necessitate hir to act what shee had but design'd, yet all he could extort from Izadora (in my favour) was, that shee would contribute to any thing which might secure hir from hir Fathers violence, so the place of hir future Sanctuary were of such a quality, that shee might be confident hir honor would no more suffer in Report, than in Act; this unalterable decree cast us into new difficultyes, and before wee could immagin any way of suppressing them, Flaminius was so perfectly recover'd, that Blacius publisht within two dayes the Nuptiall, which had bin interrupted, should be consummated. This Allarme (which I receiv'd from Callione) by that just, and

high

high Carracter I had of my late Ryvall, had noe further an opperation on me, than the feares of what advantages we might lose by his Banishment from Blacius, who permitted noe Creature but Flamminius, & Callione, to see Izadora; & who kept a Guard as strong, as faithfull to him, at the doore of his house, as at the doore of hir Chamber; but when my hope had resign'd it selfe to despaire, he that to create my joyes, had ruin'd his owne, was not content only to leave Izadora to me, but to helpe hir to me; in prosecution of which Gallantry, the day before the intended Marriage (for 'twas so long deferr'd, either that he found not out the invention sooner, or else to endeere it) by that free accesse he had into Izadoras Chamber, he came to visit hir, with a Countenance as full of satisfaction as if he, not another, had bin to enjoye the fruits of his industry; and there inform'd hir, that he had seene, & consequently ador'd hir, coming to Salapia to visit an Aunt of his, who was cheife of Diana's Vestalls, whom that morning he had acquainted with all his story, & whom he had perswaded, to repaire what his Civility to hir had caus'd, to receive

hir

hir into that Nunnery, without those oath's which they really admitted must necessarily take, and thereby, by deludeing Blacius's beleife, frustrate his hopes of forceing hir returne into the world, 'till shee might make it hir Election, & not Constraint. I cannot expresse with what joy & acknowledgement Izadora receiv'd this Newes, both which were increast by Flammineus assureing hir that before the Night was many howers old, he would conduct hir safely to hir retirement, and towards the effecting it presented hir with a water of so excellent a quality, that 'its nouriture was Iron; This strange liquor he aply'd to the Barres of the Windowes, in litle channells of wax, which did its operation so powerfully, and silently, that late at Night when he repeated his visit, he found a breach in the Windowe, large enough for Izadora, and Callione to gett out at, which they did by a ladder of silke he had purposely brought; They were no sooner descended into the Garden, upon which the Window answer'd, than by the ordinary way (to delude the Guards at hir Doore) he went thither himselfe, and by picking the lock, they

gott into a retir'd Streete, where by Flamminius appointment I attended them. I cannot tell you what were my expressions of joy, & gratitude, to my Mistris, and my Ryvall; nor what Prayers, & Reasons, I usid to invite hir rather to a Temple, than a Nunnery, and to embrace the opportunity of an union when the Gods presented us so favourable a one: that to decline it was not to rely on, but tempt their providence. 'Tis too much you know, that all was fruitlesse, and that we conducted Izadora to hir living Grave. Who can repeate Blacius amazement, when next morning instead of finding his daughter prepareing himselfe to be a Bride, he only found a Letter on the Table of what forlorne courses his rigour had forc'd hir to; but though his surprize, and astonishment, had bin as high as fancy could reach yet it could not transcend Izadora's & mine, when discourseing together, we were advertis'd that one of Appollo's Preists, desir'd to speake with us, who being admitted, were found 'twas Flamminius, which had taken that holy order, & who told us, That having lost the hopes of this world, he would no

longer

longer live in it, that having bin a Servant to Izadora, he could not goe lesse, loseing that servitude, than become one to the Gods, that he was the more fitted for their service, by having practic'd vnder their perfectest Resembler; & at last so passionatly begged a pardon for having so much endanger'd Izadora's safety, as to have brought it to an equall Fight (though his victory had bin both his & her ruine) & so admirably declaim'd upon a speculative, and recluse Life, that we could not more absolutely excuse what he had done against us, then admire what he had done for us; which had it not bin of a quality that had plac'd us above the thoughts of any other felicity, Izadora had esteem'd a reall Nunnery, and the takeing of Flammi-nius Habit a blessing; But what he had performd, render'd fruitlesse what he had spoken; & his Actions were more eloquent, than his Words. When this great Man had spent about an hower with us, he tooke his eternall leave, with a looke as serene as his thoughts, and with words, as Heavenly as his profession; wee both accompany'd him as farre as wee durst, and then casting our

selves at his Feete, we implor'd him by his Prayers to preserve us in that Condition, as his vertue had plac'd us in, which having faithfully promis'd to endeavour, he return'd to that holy Society, of which he was the greatest Glory, and the noblest Portion. After our Teares were something lessen'd for so sadd a separation, because I had but that day allow'd me by Flamminius Aunt to entertaine Izadora in (which too, was a favour a none example) I imploy'd the small tyme that was left to implore his permission (now that shee was in an inviolable Sanctuary, and my visits thither prohibited) to returne to Scipio, and Massanissa, by whose favours (upon the knowledge of my Condition) I made no doubt but to procure the Senate to enjoyne Blacius to permitt our Nuptialls, which Course was sufficintly justifiable, since wee sought to make use of Power but to oppose Tytanny, and to obtaine that from Authority, which was deny'd to Reason; that since the severe lawes of the Society, shee was in, permitted me not to see or speake with him, during his residence there, my absence in Affrick or Italy was the same, and by my

continuance

continuance about Salapia, I might induce Blacius to ſuſpect ſhee was a conditionall, not an abſolute Veſtall, and increaſe his hatred, by increaſeing his jealouſie. Theſe reaſons (and my engadgement of a ſudden returne) obtain'd hir conſent for my Iourny which I began the next morning, having firſt ſent a Freind to begg Pacuvius permiſſion to pay him the duty of a Sonne, who return'd me word, that he knew of none which bore that Name, but that if ever Perolla appear'd before him, he ſhould eſteeme it the higheſt injury he had ever done him. The greife of this Meſſage, was not much inferior to the ſatisfaction of haveing free'd Izadora from ſo great a hazard, and the haveing ſettl'd hir in as great aſecurity. But I muſt acknowledge (Sir continu'd Perolla ſpeakeing to my Prince) in this voyage my Heart and my Tongue were ſtrangers, for though what I have ſpecifie'd were the pretence of it, yet the deſigne was to proſecute Hanniball, whoſe wrongs to Izadora and me, though they were as hard to be Reveng'd as Pardon'd, yet I could not but vndertake the former, not being able to graunt him the

latter, and I esteem'd the seidge of Carthage would furnish me with an occasion. But as I was goeing to Capua to take Shipp for Affrick, I mett Scipio return'd from thence, he landed at Lillibeum in Scicily, from whence all the way to Rome he was mett, with merited, and tryumphant Songs and Trophyes. That great Man having pardon'd my vncivill departure upon the knowledge of the Cause, told me the perticuler Conditions Carthage had submitted vnto, without a Seidge (which are too long to be specified) and which were in substance, they had acknowledg'd themselves vanquisht, in such a way, that the very proofes they had given of that confession, ty'd them perpetually to continue so. He inform'd me also as a testimony of their beleiveing themselves as justly, as absolutly conquer'd, that a Senator askeing them by what Gods they would sweare to keepe the Peace; He was answer'd by Asdruball; Even by the very same Gods, wee have found so severe to those that violate it. After I had a while congratulated a successe which none could doubt, that were not ignorant of Scipio's Quarell and Virtue, and after

ter I had begg'd his assistance in converting Blacius, I tooke leave of him, & learning that Hanniball was about Carthage, at Scipio's departure thence, I row'd downe the Ryver Vulturnus that Night, next morning sett sayle for Affrick, and in three Dayes arriu'd where I thought my Enemy was; but I found that but six dayes before, he had embarkt himselfe for Asia, and had elected the Court of King Antiochus for his Retreate: Thither I directed my Iourny resolueing to prosecute him with as litle intermission, as he had Isadoras virtue, but the Gods were so much Enemyes to my designe, that what by tedious sickneſſe, what by the crosseneſſe of the Windes, I arriu'd not there, till there was nothing left of the Carthaginian, but his Fame; he himselfe being gone to Prusia's King of Bithinia, after he had lost the Battell of Magnesia at Sea by the Cowardice of Apolonius his Colleague, who flying away, left all the right wing of the Enemyes Fleete entire, to fall upon the Carthaginians Squadron that was much shatter'd in obtaineing a victory over the Rhodians which compos'd the left; but this misfor-

time was reputed a Crime by Antiochus Courtiers, who apprehended Hanniballs knowledge in Warre, would soone if once manifested to their King, discover their ignorance in it. I cannot omitt telling you a passage which perhaps you may esteeme worthy the digression, when Antiochus was at Ephesus, & Hannibal with him, the Romans, amongst many other Embassadors they sent to that great King, elected Scipio for one, who discourseing familiarly with the Carthaginian, desir'd to know of him, who he esteem'd the noblest Generall of all others? Hannibal answer'd, First he thought Alexander King of Macedon the cheifest, next to him Pyrrhus King of Epire, & Thirdly Hannibal. Scipio (smileing) ask't him what wouldst thou say Hannibal, if thou hadst vanquisht me) Truely (said he) then I would have bin the cheifest my selfe. This reply was the handsomest complement I have heard, for without counting Scipio amongst the greatest, he inclusively acknowledg'd him so. To conclude our Story, I will not tell you all Hanniballs actions vnder Prusias in his warres against Eumenes King

of

of Pergamus; 'tis enough you know whenever I follow'd him, I found him (by his military virtue) a Generall, & at last (through a Thousand troubles and dangers) I came to Libissa, the towne of his residence, where the next morning I intended to endeavour the finishing of that Combate in Asia, which was but begun in Affrick, & that which gave me the hopes of effecting it with lesse paine, was, that by a new contracted jealousy of Prusias'es, he liv'd then but as a private person. The day no sooner appear'd, than I went to Hanniballs house, but alas I found all his Domesticks weepeing over his dead body, & inquireing from one of the principall'st of them, the occasion of that disaster, he told me, That Titus Quintus Flamminius, a Roman Embassador to Prusias, haveing seene Hanniball in his Court, was so incenst at that object, by the remembrance of those miseries his valour had involu'd the Roman Empire in, that he never left soliciting the barbarous King, to revenge their sufferings on the Actor of them, 'till he had obtain'd an order to have him deliver'd into his hands, which the Generous Hanniball inform'd of,

to prevent falling into a Romans Power, had that night temper'd an exact Poyson, and hearcing Prusias Guards forceing his lodgeings, cry'd out, Come let us ende our owne Miserie, and the Roman Feares, and then dranke of the fatall Cupp, which has affoarded him that ease, which none that know him, and virtue, can participate of, 'till they are in his condition, but (said the sadd Servant) I beseech you (Sir) observe in this example, how much the present Romans, doe degenerat from their Anncestors, Those preserv'd their conquering Enemye from Poyson, and These induce a King, contrary to the Lawes of hospitality, and faith, to betray his Guest. Hanniballs servant could speake no more for weeping, and though I was sorry any but Perolla should revenge Izadora, yet I was satisfy'd that the Gods (by makeing him become his owne Executioner) evinc't, his Crymes were great, by their punishment, and declar'd their justice to be so too, in forceing him that had bin hir Enemy, to become his owne, & hir Revenger. The next day this great Captaine was buryed, and my anger dying with the cause of it, I esteem'd it a duty

to attend his body to the Tombe, which had no other Inscription, but, HERE LYE'S HANNIBALL, and indeed was not capable of a greater. This solemnity perform'd I began to returne into Italy, from whence my Revenge had too long detain'd me, but the misfortunes I endur'd, and the obstructions I met with were such, that I arriu'd not in this City till the very day the Inhabitants of it sent to treate with the generous Spartacus, which to doe by feare, and not by necessity, I esteem'd so lowe a thing, that makeing my selfe knowne, I made their duty so to them, which was to oppose their Captivity in a way, that if afterward it prou'd their destiny, yet at least it would be esteem'd their misfortune, & not their Cryme. The first day our successe was proportionate to our desires; & the next, where Canitius storm'd, I had the fortune to oppose, and worst him; but whilst a fresh Allarme drew me, though not the Guard, from that Post, by your vntesistable Sword, you made a Passage for your Army, as easy for them, as glorious for your selfe: But I thanke the Gods (Perolla continu'd) that I was call'd away,

had out Lovers sufferings, in which my Prince so justly sympathiz'd, that he had doubtlesse made use of his power to settle them in their joyes, had he not first esteem'd it requisite to heare what their Fathers could object, which he haveing invited them too, Pacuvius addrest his discourse unto him in these Tearmes.

If I thought your Iustice were not as great as your conquests, I might apprehend, after Izadora's Story, that you would not have the patience to heare my defence, but looke upon That as an evincement of my being as highly guilty of cruelty, as I am confident by that tyme I have ended speakeing, you will thinke me free from it, For I will make it evident that all those actions which free alleadges proceed from his inclinations to hit, and to virtue, are only testimonyes of his hatred to his Father. His high Generosity, and a desire of freeing his Country was, to kill Hannibal, my greatest Freind, which was farre worse than to have murther'd me, my Death had ended all Miseries wigh it, but to shrive such a Freind, was to endure a Torment, which none but he that resented

it, can believe; or if I thought Death a greater contentment than Life, by that action be reduc'd me to the sadd extreamity, of being my owne Executioner; but which was worse than all this, he design'd to murther that great Conqueror in my owne house, where he would have no Guards but my fidelity, which to have violated, had bin a breach of Trust, & Hospitality, two of the most sacred Tyes, & all this under a pretence of serveing the Romans, who had they not scorn'd to owe their safety to a Sinn that had render'd them unworthy of it, might certainly have found spirits of a temper apt enough to Sacrifice themselves, to have preserv'd the Publique, but the high esteeme they yet pay Fabritius memory, for not permiting out of Pyrrhus owne Subjects, upon (as it were) the Eve of their Ruine, to Poyson him, doe's sufficiently demonstrate, they had rather hazard their Empire than their Reputation; and certainly if they thought it gallantry in Fabritius not to purchase their safeties, by only permiting an ill act in an Epyrote, which he had noe interest in, but what his knowledge of it gave him, how much would they then con-

demne

demne a Roman, when their State was not neere in so great a hazard, so that that which he would have appeare an obligation to his Country, would have bin really a Sinn against it, and his Family: But besides, who knowes if after having done the fact, he would not have flodd (for I can hardly beleive, he that would act a treacherous designe, would expose his Life to justify he intended it for a generous one) and so have left me a Sacrifice to the fury of Hanniballs Souldiers. The next proofe of his Affection to me, was to preserve my greatest enemyes Life, when I might by so favourable an adventure have purchast that Death, which I would a thousand tymes have bought by my owne, had not higher considerations, plac't limitts to my just Revenge. He pretends indeede, that he comes to see me, but the event justifyes 'tis to preserve Blacius, he is loaden with wounds for the defence of Izadora's Father, and spends that blood for his preservation, which could not have bin more generously spilt than for his destruction, in a word, he employes that Life I gave him, to preserve his, that he knew

made

made mine my greatest torment, & as if all those were not sufficient wrongs, he makes his House his Sanctuary, and thereby excludes me, and his Freinds from affoarding him any demonstrations of our care; but that I looke upon as an argument of his guilt, which was of a quality, to make him esteeme himselfe safer with his Enemyes, than with me. But his most vnpardonable Cryme was, to become a Slave to one of that Family, whose greatest ambition should have bin, to have made all of them his, nay, Courts hit with Sighes, & Teares, to accept his liberty, & by a thousand such vnworthy submissions, endeavours to make me qustion his Mothers Faith, which I should have done, did I not know one of the greatest vices, is to suspect shee had any; for in a long succession of yeares, there were none legittimate of our Line, 'till the degenerate Perolla, but with their milke, suckt a hatred for that of Blacius's; But he had no sooner gotten his health & lost his liberty, but more loyfull of the last than of the first, he quitts Salapia, without paying me the duty of a visit, which was the pretence of his comeing thither, and his impiety

piety not being yet come to the height of attempting my Life with his owne hand, he endeavours it obliquely, by takeing up Armes for the Romans Against the Carthaginians, in whose party I was so enguadg'd, that he could not prosecute their overthrowe and effect it, without involveing me in their ruine; and when the great Hanniball, had justly censur'd Blacius to Death, for his practice with the Romans, Perolla (that I might not suspect the first service he did him, was by accident, but designe) enguages all such of his Freinds as he could seduce, and with them, employes his Sword, and Life, to redeeme my greatest Enemyes; in which attempt, as you have heard, he had a successe proportionat to his desires; and after that Blacius was found out, and brought to the Scaffold, there to receive the punishment of his offences, lest I might yet doubt he Lov'd his Enemyes, asmuch as he hated his Father, he voluntarily embraces Death, to justify that Truth. Iudge (Sir) if ever there were a higher injury than this, and if by it, my hatred be not as just, as great, for in this one action, he distroyes that Life, he knew (maugre all

his ingratitude) I yet lov'd best, to preserve his, whome I hated most; but he was preserv'd from death, by Izadora's Teares; Izadora I say, one of Blacins Family, which had he had any generosity, he should rather have suffer'd, than ow'd his deliverance to such a Deliverer; For my part the cause of his safety, tooke away all my joyes for the effect, & made me celebrate his preservation in Teares: but though Hanniball pardon'd his Life, yet he kept him in Prison, where he had still retain'd him, had not the generous Maharball given him his Liberty, which he had no sooner obtain'd, than he employes it (by bearing Armes vnder the Romans) for his distruction that gave it him; but perhapps he will say, he redeem'd that fault by giveing Mabarball his Life; to which I answer, that was no satisfaction for the old Cryme, but the acting of a new one, for He was only treacherous to his Freinds, to repaire his ingratitude to his Enemyes, and thereby comitted one Sinn, to act another; he makes the Publique, pay for his particuler fault, and redeemes his owne unworthynesse by depriveing the party he seru'd, of so considerable

a

a Prisoner; besides, what happen'd was but an accident, but his takeing up Armes was a designe. Thus you see, those actions he most gloryes in, being diligently enquir'd into, are found contrary to what they appear'd, & if his best performances are Crymes, what are then his others? He was an earnest persecuter of Hãniball, (my greatest Freind) while he continu'd in Italy, all my perswasions, and Prayers, not being able to hinder him so much, as from acting against him in his Person; and as if the knowledge of the affection I pay'd that great Generall, were a sufficient cause to create Perolla's hatred for him, he left his owne Country, and his Izadora too, to prosecute him vnder Scipio in Affrick, & at that famous Battell of Zama, a thowsand tymes ventur'd his owne Life, to deprive Hanniball of his; and though he alleadges that he preserved him, when he might have acted his destruction, yet I shall beseech you to consider, he is but his owne witnesse; & whether it be likely he would have neglected that opportunity had it bin offer'd, which he has since sought out over all the world, & never declin'd, whilst there was any possibi-

ry of finding it. He was not only content to injure me in my Freind, but does it too in my Enemy: and that I might not doubt his perseverance in his former courses, by stealing away Izadora (in which Sion every accessary is a principall) he violat's both Humane, and Divine Lawes, and rather elects the committing of so high a cryme, than that I should want testimonyes of so proportionat a Truth; nay by his owne confession, would have Marryed him, & joyn'd those two Bloods together, that never 'till then were united, but when they rann from wounds, & mingled on the ground, and would thereby have ty'de my hand from Revenge, or forc't me to act it, thorough my only Sonne. Lastly, and that I hope will not prove in your judgement inferiour to any, when your victorious Armes had struck such a Terror into our Citizens, that we were going to present you our Keyes, and Liberties, he by his unfortunate perswasion, and example, made them take up Armes, and forc't you to purchase your victory by blood, reduc'd his Country, and Freinds, to a fatall subjection, or death, or to owe their deliverance to a Mercy,

they

they have ſo highly offended that they are vnworthy of it; but if you execute the rigour of Warre upon us, and that your juſtice involues Perolla in the publique Fate, I ſhall then finde my happineſſe in my deſtruction, and more commend Fortune in revengeing me upon him, than be diſpleas'd at Hir, for my owne, and Salapia's ruine. Spartacus & all the aſſiſtants, were infinitly ſurpriz'd at ſo ſtrange a reaſoning, and requeſt: But my Prince put a ſilence to the Generall murmur, by inviting Blacius to ſpeake, who thus obay'd him.

I atteſt the Gods (ſaid he, lifting his Eyes and his hands to the place of their reſidence) that from the Tyme Perolla preſerv'd my Life, it has bin my misfortune; for if ever ſince, I deriv'd any joy from this woman; (pointing at Izadora) 'twas only learning by my owne ſufferings in hir want of duty; what Pacuvius's were in his Sonnes immiteing hir Cryme; but becauſe ſhee has told hir owne Story with ſo much Arte, that it may induce you to conſider my reſentments, as an injuſtice, I ſhall breifely give you a true Comment upon it; I confeſſe ſhee had my

command

command to cherrish, and esteeme him that preserv'd my Life, but shee had it not to give those retributions to Perolla: That ignorance which (I beleive) procur'd my safety, procur'd that injunction; I found him my Freind, when I gave him my affection, but shee knew him my Enemy, when shee gave him hirs. Observe too, I beseech you, how confident this young man was of haveing it; when the argument he us'd to make hir declare that truth, was only, if shee avow'd it not, he would kill hir Fathers Enemy; that which was a just motive to silence hir Flame, was his inducement to invite hir to disclose it; in which one action shee doubly injur'd me, in not only being content to save my mortal'st Enemy, when too, shee contributed nothing to his ruine, but the performeing of hir duty, but also in makeing the purchace of that safety, the losse of my only Childe; shee obey'd me whilst shee knew I was ignorant of what I did, & disobey'd me when shee ignor'd not what I enjoyn'd, but that also the injunction was just; besides, after I had preserv'd Perolla's Life, when I had both power, and justice, to extinguish it,

by

by hir receiveing his prohibited visits, and by makeing a contract of passions with him; shee thereby endeavours to induce me to detest Charity, by converting the effects of Mine, into so sensible a greife; and when for my successefull indeavours, and duty, to the Roman Empire, I became Hanniballs Prisoner, shee invites an assistance for my Liberty, which I had declar'd (in hir heareing) was a greater misfortune than that execution I was menac't with; whereby shee did offend either my professions, or me; the first by not crediting them, or the last, in acting against them, if shee beleiv'd their Truth; nay shee acknowledg'd shee was apprehensive of loseing hir happinesse in attempting to preserve a part, intending hir Lover by the former, and hir Father by the latter, thereby becomeing so impious, as before Perolla was hir Husband, to give him a precedency, only due unto that relation: Shee is so erneſt to disoblidge me, that shee impudently confest shee put hir selfe in the highest perplexity shee was capable of, to involve me in a resembling one. When I was gott out of Prison, in the hurry of that change, shee endeavours

deavours to extort a declaration from me, that in a fetched temper of minde, shee knew my judgement would deny; gives Perolla vnjust prayses, to make me give him, an vnjust reward; and would render that an act of Freindship for me, which was but one of Freindship to himselfe, as you may be pleas'd to remember I then largely evinc't; but when the second tyme I was taken, whether it proceeded from their Revenge, or my owne Misfortune, I will not positively determine; Alas (Sir) how vngratefull was his carriage? shee sayes that shee came to preserve my life, but his actions say 'twas to preserve Perolla's, and when his Fathers, and his Lovers Life, came in competition, shee gave up the first a Sacrifice, to preserve the last from being one; neither can shee alleadge this impious proceeding was an effect of a precipitate election upon a sudden emergency, for after shee had publisht his Love was the God over his duty, Hanniball (startled at a declaration which was even a Monster in Nature) gave his not only leasure to reflect on his Cryme, but power to recall it; yet shee, to demonstrate that the murthering his Father, was

a premeditated designe, and not a hasty choyce, perseveres in, and repeates hir impiety, when he that was to receive the advantage of it condemn'd, & detested it: which action of virtue, hir depraved reason makes a confirmative argument for hir continueing in hir vice. This (Sir) which I aleadge, would be, I beleive, the reasoning of a stranger, which has any, but now I beseech you let us take hir owne sence upon this way of proceeding; shee first alleadg'd, that I had not bin grateful enough to Perolla's virtue; and that now shee was to act my part, shee would make him know what his performances were, and what my gratitude should have bin by hir Retributions. To this I answere that besides my former saveing his Life, after his Father treacherously endeavour'd to take away Mine, the Condition I then was in, sufficiently confirm'd my Gratitude; for the same Proclamation which gave hir a rise to save my Life, by hir declareing who 'twas that forc't the Prison for my deliverance, gave me the same power, (for no one was excluded by the manifest) which my Gratitude made me decline, and rather elect to lose my

owne life, than ſecure it by hazarding my Preſervers; (for I was cõfident the Guards were too ſtrict to have admitted his goeing out of Salapia) and though as in this action I evinc't that I preferr'd my gratitude, before my Life, ſo I did too, that I preferr'd Death, before any allyance with Pacuvius Blood; yet ſhee perſever'd in a Paſſion which tended to that, or a more vnlegittimate end; Hir next allegation is as vaine as the firſt; for to juſtify ſhee murther'd me with a good intention, ſhee deſignes to murther hirſelfe, as if one cryme could expiate another, or as if having kill'd one of the Family the deſtroying of the reſidue, were a ſufficient reparation; No Sir ſhee loves Pacuvius blood ſo much, that ſhee has a hatred to hir owne, for being the object of his, & ſo wedds his reſentments, that ſhee executes hir Father, hir ſelfe, and conſequently all hir Family, to act them; but my Enemy was more mercifull than my Daughter, for I receiv'd that Life from Hanniball, which Izadora deny'd me, and though thoſe Crymes (hir Conſtancy in a forbidden Flame, and hir ſeeking Death, becauſe of a ſuppoſed loſſe which ſhee knew,

was

was my ſatisfaction) might have indue't me to conſider hir ſufferings, as an immediate juſtice of the Gods, for hir want of duty; yet as ſoone as Hanniball threatn'd to be their inſtrument in it, I not only hazarded my Life, and Fortune to prevent it, but alſo embrac't hir ſatisfaction with ſo much concerne, that rather than continue hir languiſhings, I intended to ſett a period to them by giveing hir to Perolla; which I had effected, had not he at the ſame tyme I was acting his felicity bin robbing me of my Glory; for though he attributed his immediate leaveing of Salapia after Hanniballs repulſe, to a deſigne of ſuppreſſing any jealouſy his continuance in it might create, yet I was perfectly inform'd, twas his Ambition, not his Reſpect, that caus'd it; and his ſpeedy returne to the Campe, was only to ingroſſe an honor to himſelfe, which in a good proportion was built with my blood; neither did his long abſtaineing from juſtifying himſelfe to me, proceede (as his Miſtris ſaid) from his ignorance of my reſentments, but from his being conſcious of the juſtice of them; And though ſhee magnifyes Pacuvius's Sonnes

gallantry, in crediting my Change, I must only his Reason, since in that only, by what I had already done, he might well credit any thing I should doe. But after that by Perolla's new affronts had alter'd my resolutions, by esteeming him unworthy of my Allyance that esteem'd me unworthy of justice, & after that by my former concessions, I had manifested to him, my present Resentments were effects of my Reason, and not of aversion for his Lover, yet shee was so farre from sympathizeing with me in my legitimate resolues that when I presented him Flamminius, who wanted nothing, but the being of Paduvius Family, shee was not only content to decline the Husband I approu'd, but elected one I justly abhorr'd; & when his being more intent, in Affrick, on his Revenge, than his Love, which might have somthing lessen'd hirs, had like to have render'd his disobedience without excuse, shee determines to abandon his Father, and the World, rather than a negligent Lover, & was satisfyed with no way of being releiu'd from his Distresse, unlesse shee increase his owne Cryme, by makeing Perolla act ano-

thee, nay so much abhorres any thing from his Fathers recommendation, that Flamminius coming to him upon that score, shee will rather hazard his owne blood, than spare His. To conclude, that his impiety might be uncapable of an excession, and to resemble his Servant as perfectly in Sinn, as in Affection, shee (like him) by stealeing away, violates all divine, and humane Lawes, and her not being Marry'd, which shee alleadges to qualify her Cryme, is an aggravation of it, for flying from her Father, to her Husband, had bin only an offence in giveing Rosolla that Title, but flying from her Father, to her Lover, shee must be more oblig'd to Mens Charityes, than to her actions, if they have not thereby as bad a Carracter of her Chastity, as I of her duty. These Sir said Blacinus, are my reasonings, and as I beleive they are not much dissonant from Truth, which gives me a confidence, that if your justice be proportionable to your Power, you will right an injur'd Father, but if his Sex moues you to pity, Perolla, I hope will not, your punishment of him will obliquely repaire my wrongs, for either his death, wilbe the

occasion of hirs, or if shee survive him, his torment, or his cure, wilbe my satisfaction. This discourse did but increase that wonder Pacuvius's had given a being unto; And my Prince was preparing himselfe to declaime upon a Theame, which would have furnisht reasons to a Iudgement as ill, as his was excellent, when he was diverted by a noyse, & suddenly perceiv'd the occasion of it was the comeing in of Granicus, Euriles, & some other Officers of his Army, that presented him with two Salapians, whose very sight almost depriv'd Pacuvius, and Blacius, both of theirs, and of their Lives; Spartacus obseru'd it, and so did our generous Lovers, but being ignorant of the Cause, they expected with much patience to learne it, which they soone did, by one of the Salapians addressing himselfe to Spartacus, in these words. Sir, wee are come to begg Iustice of you, for you, These two Gentlemen (pointing at Pacuvius and Blacius) whose guilt is as much in their Faces, as in their Hearts, observing in the Assault, that my Companion, and I, employ'd our Lives somewhat prodigally for the defence of our Citty, infer'd

from

from thence, that wee would hazard them, to be revenged on the Conqueror of it; & in this Faith came severally to us, & by assurances of excessive rewards, hir'd us by our treachery to destroy what wee could not by our Swords. This office wee accepted, were seemeingly wicked, but to be really the contrary; and vndertooke to kill you, that wee might preserve you; for we apprehended our declineing their overture, might have induc't them to invite some others to embrace it, where the greatnesse of the Reward, might have cover'd the greatnesse of the Cryme; besides (Sir) for us to have vndertooke such a Designe, had bin a Sinn against gratitude, aswell as honor; for wee are two of those that receiv'd our Liberties, when wee expected our Deathes, and if wee employ'd those Lives against you, which wee receiv'd from you; 'twas not only by your permission, but by your Command, and since to obey you wee durst draw our Swords against you, you cannot suspect wee will decline any other obedience. The Salapian had no sooner done speakeing, than Blacius first, and afterwards Pacuvius, acknowledg'd by their

words,

words, what their tremblings and disorders had confest, and though they severally alleadg'd, that the ignorance they then were in of my Princes virtue, & their knowledge that in him only consisted the life, & soule of his Army, had induc'd them to that revenge, yet all the Assistants (but the generous Lovers) were so enrag'd at them, for their Tyranny to their Children, and their intended Treachery to so milde a Conqueror, that there was no-thing heard in that great Assembly but Cryes, That Spartacus should revenge himselfe, that he should extirpate such Monsters out of the World, & pay with their Lives those Crosses which they had given to Izadora and Perolla.

Granicus too, and the other Officers that came with him, inform'd Spartacus, that they had bin already condemn'd by a Court-marshall upon that Article, That whosoever endeavour'd the Death of the Generall, should receive his owne, for his punishment, so that he had nothing to doe, but to give the Lawe it's course, which in that case to oppose, was not to be mereifull, but vnjust. All this while the Generous Lovers were so

confounded,

confounded, that had not their Innocence bin knowne, their disorders, and trouble, had bin taken for their guilt; but my Prince haveing whisper'd something privatly to Euriles, he went to Izadora, and his generous Servant begg'd them to excuse an execution which Blacius, & Pacuvius merritted, had it bin only for their Cruelty to them, that in their deaths they might reade the justice of the Gods, by rendring their vices, (which had bin the cause of their owne troubles) the occasion, of their Parents punishment, and of their owne quiett; that since for him to be just, would make them happy, he hoped they would pardon a Revenge which he inflicted almuch upon their Love, as his owne. Then my Prince bid Euriles carry away the Delinquents, to receive the Censure had bin given them. At that sadd command both Izadora, and Perolla, cast themselves at Spartacus Feete, which haveing a while washt with their Teares, they begg'd him either to alter his Sentence, or permit them to participate in it, that if the Death of their Fathers must be the only way to their Union, they would be content with

the being eternally deny'd it, rather than purchase it at that Rate; that they should be more miserable in the Losse of their Parents, than in their Cruelty; and lastly, they protested by inviolable oathes, if they suffer'd, they would perpetually banish themselves from each others Company, and either by greife, or resolution, suddenly follow them. Then riseing up from my Prince they prostrated themselves at their Fathers Feete, where they againe reitterated those engagements, and in such passionate tearmes, and moveing actions implor'd their pardons for those disobediences their Love's, (not they) had commited, and which they would suddenly repaire by embraceing a resembling destiny to theirs, that my Prince could not abstaine from crying out, Tyrants, are you so much fortified against vertue, that so powerfull an assault, must remaine fruitlesse? can Fathers see that without pitty which Strangers cannot? can Nature be insensible against the attempts of Nature? Whilst Spartacus was speakeing many things of this quality, Izadora and his generous Servant, had by their weepeings so lay'd their Fathers rage,

as ſhowres doe ſtormes that thoſe Cloudes of hatred, which had ſo long hinder'd Reaſon, & Nature from ſhineing, began by litle & litle to diſpell, & they were no ſooner abſolutely vaniſht, than *Blacius* firſt went to Perolla, and Pacuvius afterwards to Izadora, and in more Teares, then words acknowledg'd their repentance, and converſion, & when their ſeverall paſſions permitted them to ſpeake, they joyfully commanded them to conſider their ſentence but as a tribute to the Law of Nature, and Warre, and that they ſhould in the joyes of their vnion, extinguiſh all the ſorrow their Deaths could inſpire, which they proteſted was not ſo great a trouble to them, as that they had ſo long, and cruelly hinder'd it.

I am I confeſſe (continu'd Symander) vnable to tell you Spartacus raptures at this change; he firſt rann to the Fathers, embraceing them, pardon'd them, and gave them as many thankes for their converſion, as if he had bin to enjoy the effect of it; Then he went to our generous Lovers, told them, that his private Cõmands to Euriles were much different from his publique one's,

that he seem'd to be cruell, but to make their Fathers just, that he was glad an attempt against his Life had settled the felicity of theirs, which he would have gladly bought by the attempts, haveing bin turn'd into an execution, I should lose my selfe did I acquaint you with Perolla's & Izadora's extacyes with Pacuvius and Blasius's embraceings, their begging mutuall Pardons for a hers, which then was converted into so great a Freindship, & with all their gratitudes to Spartacus. To finish their Adventures, 'tis sufficient I tell you all things changed their Faces, & those Passions of Hatred, Feare, & Revenge resign'd their places unto Love, Freindship & Kindnes, & as soone as those woūds Perolla had receiu'd from the Sword permitted him to heale those he had receiu'd from Love, he was put in Possession of his Izadora, which was a Felicity so farre above needing a foyle to set it off, that his past troubles, & crosses were not consider'd, but forgott. And lest you should thinke I have the two Salapians, or Spartacus, I will tell you, that the former had abundant cause given them of satisfaction and the latters

Adventures I will now resume, where I broake them off.

PARTHENISSA:

THE FIRST PRATE

THE EIGHT BOOKE.

AFter my Prince had ſeene the ſolemnities perform'd of ſo perfect an Vnion, wherein he omitted nothing which might teſtify his ſatisfaction at it, That the Salapians might for ever remember, and be ſharers in the joy; Spartacus aſſembl'd the cheifeſt of them together, and and in tearmes as obligeing as the action it ſelfe, inform'd them: That leaſt they might alleage Perolla's Courage drew them into [illegible] he proteſted, the Iuſt eſteeme

ſteeme he had of it; and of his virtue, made him reſtore them to their former freedome; That for his ſake, and the Faire Izadora's, he would immediatly withdrawe his Army from their City, which ſhould never approach it againe but for their preſervation, for which he would at any tyme relinquiſh his owne deſignes, & repeate as great dangers to defend, as he had done to take it. This generous declaration (as they all profeſt) afforded them a ſatisfaction, farre tranſcending the greife they reſented, for that loſſe, which gave my deare Maſter the power of thus obligeing them; & to publiſh their gratitude, aſwell as contentment, they deputed immediatly from the body of the People, certaine ſelect Cittizens to the generous Lovers, where after an Oration (too-tedious to be remembre'd,) they concluded, that ſince their owne ſufferings, had bin the cauſe of Their Felicity, they were ſo farre from deploreing them, that they would wilingly vndergoe greater, if they might produce a reſembling effect. Theſe Ceremõyes were no ſooner finiſht, than Spartacus went to take his Leave of Perolla and Izadora, the laſt of which (in

both

both their Names) conjur'd him to acquaint them who he was, for they could not fancy, so sublime a virtue had a disproportionable extraction. Alas Madam (said my Prince extreamly surpriz'd) what is it that you aske of me? then after some deepe sighes (which the reflection on his miseries forc't from him) he continu'd, I take the Gods for witnesses (faire Izadora) did not an inviolable vowe tye me to a concealement of my selfe, I would have satisfy'd your curiosity, as soone as I had knowne it but all that I dare informe you of, is, That I had my birth in Asia, that I am borne a Prince of the greatest blood of the World, that an infelicity in Love has not made me abandon my Country only, but my hopes, and forces me to languish in as high torments, as you are now in joyes. These sadd words, and the remembrance of the cause which produc'd them, strooke Spartacus with so black a melancholly that it prov'd contagious, and communicated it selfe to the faire Izadora and her generous Servant, who judgeing what those misfortunes must be which could have so powerfull an ascendent, over so admirable a Cou-

rage

rage and Iudgement; immediatly conuerted thoſe prayers which they had uſed for the learning of his adventures, for his Pardon in having deſir'd a knowledge of them. After that *Perolla* in Civility, and Sympathy, had a while continu'd in ſilence, he at laſt interrupted it, by ſaying to *Spartacus*; Generous Prince (for I ſhould have given your vertue that Title, had I yet bin ignorant of your Birth) ſince you are reſolu'd that wee ſhall only know you by the felicity's you have plac't us in, permit me to offer you that Life you have preſerv'd, and made me reliſh; perhaps it may ſerve you, and helpe to build for you, what you have perfected in me; I know the faire Izadora will diſpence with my abſence, when ſhee conſiders the Cauſe of it, and wilbe aſmuch ſatisfy'd with my Gratitude, as with my Company. This I implore (continu'd *Perolla*) as the only meanes to let you know my reſentments, whoſe greatneſſe you cannot ſuſpect, ſince I begg even to forſake Izadora, to acquaint you with them. This offer (ſaid *Spartacus* embraceing *Perolla*) is farre more obliging, than if it were acted, for I know no way

which could render me more worthy of it, than the accepting it; Neither could I embrace so generous a motion, without being as much an Enemy to my own happinesse, as to yours, for the only consolation in my misfortunes is, that they have put a period to yours, and by your abandoning the excellent Izadora, that also would be ravish't from me. I should never finish my Relation, did I acquaint you with all those noble Teares, and expressions, which were shedd, and spoken, at my Princes departure; but in a word, to describe the strange operation it had, not only Pacuvius and Blacius, but all the Salapians were unconsolable, & so justly admir'd his virtues, that they almost accompted it a misfortune to returne to their former liberty, since the being deprived of his company, was the rate of that purchase. At last all the Divisions, & Squadrons of my Princes Army marched out of the City, rather like Freinds, than Conquerors, and receiv'd at the Gates so liberall a largesse, that they had as much reason to be satisfy'd with the Salapians as the Salapians had to be so with them; All the Nobility and Gentry,

accompany'd

accompany'd him two miles on his March, where they made him so many fresh retributions for his Civilities, that he found his Sword had not bin the only thing which had conquer'd them. 'Twas at this last farewell that Spartacus having taken his leave of all the rest, reiterated his vowes of perpetuall Freindship to Perolla, whose greife was of a Nature not to be exprest by any thing, so well as silence. But alas those glories and Tryumphs lost that name, or at least their operation with my Prince, he languisht in the midst of prosperity, and had bin more oblig'd to Fortune, if shee had presented him with Death, in steed of Lawrells. All that day, and the next following he continu'd in so silent a melancholly, that those which knew not the Cause, admir'd at the Effect, but at last findeing, that Tyme did rather improve, than diminish it, I tooke the Confidence to conjure him by what he had so lately heard, to banish his despaire, that his Love could not be more improbable of successe than Perolla's had bin, and that I was confident the Gods had shew'd him so miraculous an example, to raise, and fortify his

Faith. No no Symander (ſaid my Prince) the Gods are reſolv'd never to let me ſee the joyes of fruition, but in others; they will give me the power to create all Mens Felicities but my owne; and to ſpeake Truth, they have ſo farre ruin'd me; that it is as litle in their Power now, as Wills to reſtore me; for Partheniſſa is fallen into a Cryme which admitts no Cure, and hir loveing me againe, would but render hir more vnworthy of my Love for ſhee cannot now be kinde, but by a new vice; Had the cruell Gods bin pleas'd to have rais'd me but as great croſſes as Perolla's, I might have ſtruggl'd with, & perhapps overcome them aſwell as he, & ſhould never have repin'd at my afflictions, could I have propounded a poſſibility of ending them, but at the ſame Inſtant that they made me wretched, they made me vncapable of being otherwiſe, and gave me noe hopes in my Torments, but that their greatneſſe would prove their cure; whereas when they made Blacius hate Perolla, they made Izadora have a Paſſion for him; when they brought him to be executed, he receiv'd his Life from Izadora's Love; the Cauſe of his preſervation.

preſervation being more pleaſeing than the preſervation, and when they made Hanniball his Enemy, they made Izadora's Conſtancy his Freind, and gave it power to tryumph over all obſtacles; ſo that all his Miſeries were but demonſtrations, and endeereings of his happineſſe; he had never impoſſibilities to wreſtle againſt, For if the Carthaginian, and Blacius, were deſtroy'd or converted, he had allwayes Izadora's Heart, & Armes, ready to receive him, ſo that his obſtructions (vnlike mine) were in the way, and not in the ende. 'Twas with a Thowſand ſuch Reaſons as theſe, that he anſwer'd mine, and indeed they were vtter'd with ſuch violence, that findeing my argueing would rather Inflame, than leſſen his greife, I determin'd to chooſe a fitter ſeaſon for my deſigne. The night which ſucceeded this day, aſſoone as the Army was camp't, and the Guards plac't, Spartacus (who long'd to be in his deſign'd ſolitude) ſent for all his Cheife Officers, and ſpoake to them to this effect. Since (my generous Companions) wee tooke up Armes only for our ſafetyes, & to repaire our

our wrongs; and since the Gods have contributed towards, and perfected our designes, it is high time to thinke of laying them downe; But before wee put this resolution in practice, let us face Rome, and shew Her by so bold an action, that what wee intend to performe, is our election, not our necessity; from thence, if their feares will not give us new occasions of Glory, let us march directly to the Alpes, which having crost, by every Man may returne into his owne Country, and I make no doubt, but passing thus through the heart of Italy, I shall loade you with as much Wealth, as Glory. I must acknowledge (said Symander) that he extended himselfe eloquently, & largely upon this Subject; But because I have so long dwelt on Izadoras story, I am resolu'd to repaire that fault by cutting off all things that are not absolutely essentiall in my Princes. This motion found it's wisht effect, for his Army were as desirous to secure what they had gotten, as my Prince was to be a Hermit, & truely he so doted on reclusenesse, and upon any thing which nourisht this melancholly, that he would have preferr'd a Cell, before a Throne,

and

and often told me, that since the Gods would not affoard him a Crowne of Myrtles, he would never weare one of Lawrell. In breife, the Senate haveing advice that wee tooke the direct way towards Rome, sent Gellius and Lentulus (both their Consulls) to meete us, as to the most dangerous Warre they could employ them in; and the whole People of Rome, by a Thousand Sacrifices, and publique Humiliations, acknowledg'd a feare, the justice of which, was soone made evident by an entire losse of their Armies, which in a pitch't feild, wee absolutly defeated; but this victory was bought, rather than wonne by Spartacus, for he purchast it by the losse of all the Germans in his Army, who in a Bravery having quitted that Post my Prince had assign'd them, found their destruction in their disobedience, and their punishment in their fault: Canitius who commanded them, came cover'd with wounds, & vow'd to Spartacus, that though he had bin a sharer in their sufferings, he was not in their Crime; which protestation my generous Master accepted as his excuse. But this Successe hinder'd us from veiwing Rome, though

wee might have done it in a farre nobler Poſ-
ſture than at the firſt tyme, being now more
loaden with ſucceſſe, than then we had bin
with Chaines. But my Prince who deſign'd
to face thoſe ſtately Walls only becauſe 'twas
dangerous, now declin'd it becauſe 'twas
ſafe, and thought what he intended for
a Gallantry, would looke (after the Con-
ſulls defeate) like an inſulting; wee therefore
left Rome on our left hand, & marcht with-
out any oppoſition, into that Gaule which
extends it's ſelfe along the famous River
Poe, ſo celebrated by the Roman Poets, vn-
der the name of Eridanus. Caſſius the Pre-
tor, & Governor there, thought with a ſelect
Army of 10000 Men, & by the advantages,
& ſtraights of the Country, to interrupt
our paſſage, but he found by the loſſe of his
Army that Reſolution, & Conduct, can
overcome all obſtacles; He had not the miſ-
fortune only to out-live his loſſe, but to car-
ry the newes of it himſelfe to the Senate,
who were ſo highly troubl'd at theſe ſucceſ-
ſive diſaſters, that immediatly as a puniſh-
ment of the Conſulls faults, or misfor
tunes, they recalled them, & gave the or-
dering

dering of the Warre to Marcus Crassus (one of those that cõpos'd the first & greatest Triumuirate) and rais'd so vast an Army for him, that the Fame of it comeing to my Princes knowledge, it kindl'd that fire of Glory in him, which had bin so long cover'd, & made him lead back his victorious Troopes, towards this new Generall lest if ever he were discover'd, the World might thinke his abandoning Italy proceeded from the noyse of those forces, and not from a premeditated intent. Crassus attended by all the Gallantry of the Roman Empire, joyfully vnderstood that Spartacus was saveing him the trouble of a March, and the lesse to harras his Army, expected my Princes approach in the fertile Playnes of Romania: To be short, the Night before the design'd Battell, Crassus sent Mummius (his Leiutenant Generall) with two select Legions, to lye in Ambush on the left Flanke of our Army, & strictly commanded him, that upon no provocation, he should discover himselfe 'till both Bodyes were joyn'd. But my Prince who is the vigilant'st Captaine living, and of whome no advantage is to be gotten, but

what is given by Fate, ſent two Souldiers in the Habits of Italian Women to a hight which was vnſecure for our Scouts, & which look't into the Roman Campe, where vnder a pretence of Sacrificeing for the ſafety of their Army, they became the Intelligencers of ours, & ſoone adverti's'd Spartacus of this Stratagem, but before he could enguadge them, they had recover'd a faſtneſſe, where 'twas impoſſible to make vſe of Force, but yet next morning before the Battell was ready to beginn, he gave Mummius ſo ſeemeing an advantage, that thereby he himſelfe gain'd a reall one, and by ſo ſadd an argument as the cutting in peeces of 8000 Romans, made both the Leiutenant, and his Generall, of an opinion that he was invincible. Thoſe that fledd, were againe receiv'd by Craſſus, and haveing caſt away their Armes to ſave their Lives, he furniſht them with newones, but firſt made them give ſecurity, that they ſhould keepe them better than they had the former, and then reviu'd that ſtrict diſcipline of Decimation, where every Tenth Run-away was executed in the ſight of the whole Army, ſo that 500 rann

to

to receiue from their Freinds that Death with ſhame, which with leſſe paine, & with honor, they might have had from their Enemyes. But for Mummius, his rebuke was ſo juſt and ſharpe, that he withdrew himſelfe from the Campe, and by a lingering Death juſtify'd, that whoſoever in Warre vndertakes an attempt without Order, muſt either make victory his Apology, or render himſelfe vncapable of makeing any other. This Breakfaſt hinder'd the Feaſt, for Craſſus perceiveing a pannicke terror in all his Souldiers, would not expoſe thoſe to our Swords, whoſe feares had already halfe conquer'd them, but was ſo much more a Freind to his Country, than his Ambition, that he advis'd the Senate to ſend for Pompey back, and rather endeavour to preſerve, than increaſe their Empire. Three dayes ſucceſſively my generous Prince preſented the Romans Battell, and the fourth day, as he was goeing to take up his late deſigne of marching over the Alpes, & afterwards of confineing himſelfe eternally in their greateſt horrors he receiv'd a ſolemne Embaſſy from thoſe Sicilians which had caſt off the Roman Yoake,

wherein they protested, That his Fame, & not their necessity made them chuse him their Prince; That though the latter was pressing, yet the former was the only motive of their election; That he could not employ his Armes more gloriously, nor more charitably, than for their defence; that the only hope that his Courage would protect them, inflam'd theirs; but if they were suppresst before he came, they would sell their Ruine so deerely, that he should not be asham'd to acknowledge them His; and that they would all take up that consolation at their deaths, that they dy'd Subjects to the great Spartacus. The Sicilian Deputies accompany'd their Oration with so many Teares, that my generous Master, though he declin'd the Title of their Prince, yet he did not that of their Freind, and having compos'd a considerable body of Men, as well for their numbers, as their Resolutions, he convoy'd them with all his Army to the Farr of Messina, and from thence sent them over into Sicily, where they renew'd the Warre with such successe, as at length that fertile Land was upon the point of chang-

ing;

ing their old Lords. The dayly intelligence of our Companions victories, and of the wealth which attended them, so fixt all our Army upon participating of both, that they unanimously begg'd Spartacus to finish their labours, by seeing them in so delitious a Country, who willingly yeelded to their requests, perceiveing that Crassus absolutely declin'd a Battell, and that now he might with honor prosecute his old designe, haveing no Enemyes that durst oppose him, and haveing given his Souldiers for their Reward one of the pleasantest Kingdomes in the world. Consider, I beseech you, how deepe a roote his Melancholly had, when Tryumphs, nor the Empire of Rome (which he might almost as easily have possest as desir'd) could neither reare it up, or so much as shake it; and truely to the best of my observation, I never perceiv'd him pleas'd but in dangers & never so much troubl'd as when he had avoyded them; which I attributed to the highe of his Greife, whose torment was so great a burthen, that he would even have joy'd if Death it selfe had seaz'd him of it. But to effect this determination, understanding

that

that Menas rode with a good Fleete in that small Channell which separates Italy, from Sicily; he employ'd an Expresse to him, who by large promises, and Guifts, receiu'd an assurance from him, that if my Prince would march with his Army into a Peninsule of the Reggians, where there was good Quarters for his Army, and a good Road for his Fleete he would not faile within Ten dayes, there to receive and obey his Commands. Immediatly the Messenger return'd with this dispatch; and soone after Spartacus mou'd with his Army to the place assign'd; where after twice Ten dayes expectation, instead of discovering a Fleete, wee only percein'd a single Gally, which having cast Anchor, Mann'd a small Skiffe and sent a Gentleman on shoare, attended only by two Slaves, who informeing the Guards that he desir'd to speake with Spartacus, was immediatly conducted to his Tent, where he soone found it was that Callippus who had made Pompey so iust a Carracter of him, that it had like to have procur'd his liberty. My Prince remembring it us'd him with exceeding Civility, and the first Complements being past,

past Gallippus thus spake to him. Sir, I am employ'd by Menas to acquaint you, that as he was weighing Anchor for this Iland wee perceiv'd a Sayle to the Wind-ward of us, and having immediatly sent a swift Brigantine to bring us an accompt of hir, they both came to the Fleete, where Domitius, one of Pompey's greatest Favourites, presented my Admirall with a Letter from the Generall, (all written with his owne hand) which was to conjure him, as ever he valu'd his Freindship, that laying all other designes apart, he would immediatly come to him with his Navy to Dyrrhachium, where then he was, and where he would expect him, being newly return'd from the Asian Warre, and from the defeate of Mithridates. This Letter (contin'd Gallippus) was accompany'd with such earnest, & reiterated desires from the valiant Domitius, that at last Menas, who fancy'd the businesse could not be but of exceeding consequence, since Pompey thought fitt to make him the Messenger, & not being above eighteene howres Sayle, & the winde sudden veering about to the South-west which was as opposite for our sayleing

this

this way as faire for Greece, yeelded to his request, and in two Nights, & a day, having croſt the Adriatick Gulph which ſeparates that Country, from Italy, cast Anchor at Dyrrachium, where my Admirall and I waited upon the great Pompey, who first shew'd us letters from the Senate (occasion'd by the apprehensions Craſſus had of your Army) which recall'd him out of Aſia, to finish the Bond-mens warre, (for that was (said Symander) the appellation the Romans gave it) Then Pompey further told him, that being inform'd by a Shipp which accidentaly came from Meſſina, that Spartacus had contracted with him to transport him into Sicily, he had sent for him purpoſely to hinder it, & to desire him as he valu'd the title of being esteem'd a Freind to Rome, not to transport those Slaves from the Romans Revenge & his Glory, but as Italy had bin the Scene of their Rebellion, so to let it be of their Ruine. Pompey joyn'd with those words so many other preſſing motives, and perſwasions, that Menas desir'd that Nights reſpite to forme his Reſolution, which was readily yeelded unto. I confeſſe Sir (said Gallippus)

Gallippus) that the feare I had of my Admiralls yeelding (for who-ſoever conſiders whether he ſhall doe ill, has already don it) made me take the confidence (after we were retyr'd) to tell him; That he ought to preferre the being a Freind to virtue, above the being one to the People of Rome; that the way he tooke, made him vnworthy of the ende; and that to deſerve that Title without poſſeſſeing it, was nobler than to poſſeſſe it, without deſerveing it. I know (Menas haſtily reply'd) all thou ſay'ſt is true, but canſt thou wonder Gallippus that a Genius which has triumph't over Europe, Affrick, and Aſia, ſhould now vanquiſh Menas? No, no, all things yeelding to that Great Man, makes it no ſhame for me to immitate them. In a word, ſeeing I could not make him continue your Freind, I made him vowe he would not be your Enemy. The next morning Pompey haveing repeated his Charmes, obtain'd from my Admiral an aſſurance not to ſerue you, on condition, not to be employ'd againſt you, There were ſome of the Roman Collonells which mov'd, that Menas ſhould take you a-board, and then carry you

to Dyrachium; but that, both He & Pompey deteſted, the laſt alleageing he would not cheate himſelfe of a victory. This being thus determin'd, my Admirall thought fitt to employ me to acquaint you with what had paſt, to begg your excuſe, to returne your preſents, and to proteſt, that nothing but the great Pompey could have made him violate his enguadgement. Gallippus thus finiſht his diſcourſe, at which my Prince was extreamly troubl'd, as indeede he was at all things that retarded his retirement, but leaſt his melancholly might be miſinterpreted, he made haſte to returne him this Anſwer. If your Admirall had bin principle'd like you, he would never have vndertaken to ſerue me, or haveing enguadg'd himſelfe, would have perform'd it, but tell him from me, I am very much my owne Flatterer, if what he has done to make the Romans his Freinds, will not produce a contrary effect: for by neceſſitating me to ſtay in Italy, he will too neceſſitate me to conquer it, and that haveing hitherto had noe deſignes but of revenge, he will now inſpire me with thoſe of Ambition, & force me againſt my will to be victo-

rious:

rious: But (my Prince continu'd) becauſe you have ſo generouſly oppos'd your Captaines breach of promiſe, I give your virtue that Reward I ſhould have given his Services; and thereupon preſented him all thoſe Guifts that Menas had return'd, which Gallippus made ſome ſcruple to accept, but at laſt tooke: And then in acknowledgement of my Princes generoſity, offer'd him to Saile into Sicily, and there to hire as many Shipps for his Service as would tranſport his Army thither, which Spartacus abſolutely declin'd, alleadgeing that he would not have his Gratitude hazard his Ruine, & that ſince Pompey was comeing into Italy, he had now left the deſigne of abandoning it, being 'twas only taken up becauſe he could ſee no Enemyes there, but thoſe which were his Priſoners. Gallippus admir'd at his Gallantry, & haveing made him a million of engnadgements to Sacrifice, his Life and Fortune, when the honor of his Service ſhould affoard him an occaſion, tooke his leave, and return'd towards his Gally: But the report of his Meſſage to my Prince being diffus'd over the Campe, fill'd ſome of the Comon-Souldiers with

ſuch a blinde rage, that not being able to diſcharge their Fury on Menas for the violation of his promiſe, and for leaueing of them (as they falſely ſaid) a prey to Pompey's victorious Troopes, they determin'd to puniſh the Innocent for the Guilty, and make Gallippus pay for his Captains Crime, who not ſuſpecting any treachery of that Nature, was ſetting foote in his Skiffe, attended only by his two Slaves, when a Crowde of thoſe inſolent Men fell upon him; at firſt he endeavour'd to appeaſe them with an information of their error, but perceiveing they were deafe to all Reaſon, he retir'd into the ſea to his middle that none might come behinde him, & there with his Sword reſolued to ſell his Life. One of his Slaves in immitatition of him, gott an Oare, and being joyn'd to his Captaine, twice preſerv'd his Life, and gave ſo large a proofe of a ſinguler Courage, that my *Prince* (upon heareing of this barbariſme, being runn thither) admir'd it, and judg'd that his condition was not anſwerable to his Clothes, but though *Spartacus* preſence and threatnings qualify'd, yet it did not extinguiſh the Tumult, which he no ſonner obſerv'd

obſeru'd, than with his Sword, haveing kill'd Three of the moſt violent; he ended the diſorder by cauſeing five others to be executed upon the place. All things thus appeas'd and Gallippus come out of his Fortification, my deare Maſter begg'd a thowſand Pardons of him, that his Souldiers had ſo far violated the law of Nations, & that if he eſteem'd the puniſhment already inflicted not ſufficient for their Crime, he permitted him to be his owne Iudge. Gallippus aſſur'd him that he had rather bin too-ſevere than too-partiall, and haveing by many Complements repay'd his Civility, my Prince deſir'd to ſee that Slave, whoſe Fidelity, and valour, deſeru'd ſo plentifull a charracter. Gallippus inſtantly call'd him, & ſpite of his Habit and ſome blood which endeavour'd to disfigure him, Spartacus, obſeru'd that his Shape, & Meene, were anſwerable to his Courage, and after a litle reflection on the inequallity of Fate in beſtowing him ſuch ornaments if his extraction were like his Habit, or if the contrary, in giveing ſuch bleſſings ſo diſproportionate a Fortune, he very intentively obſeru'd the Slave, and found that the Slave was not deſe-

fixt

next in lookeing upon him. This made him remember he had once ſeene ſome features not vnreſembling his, and as he was calling to mind where it had bin, he heard him fetch a deepe ſigh, and ſay to himſelfe: ôh Gods! what is it that I ſee? am I deluded; or have I already found what I ſeeke? Theſe few words (which were lowde enough for Spartacus to heare) put him into ſtrange diſorders, ſometymes he caſt his Eyes upon him that ſpoake them, ſomtymes upon the ground, now trembling and lookeing pale, and then inſtantly bluſhing: The poore Slave did not only obſerve thoſe alterations, but immitated them, which wholly converted my Princes ſuſpitions into a certainty, but the better to confirme himſelfe, he drew him aſide, and haveing whiſper'd ſomething in his Eare, they both, to our great admiration embraced one another with admirable tranſports; I was preſent whilſt all this was acting, and was ſo raviſht with the ſtrangeneſſe, and intricacy of the adventure, that before I could goe to diſcover what it mean't, I perceiu'd them both returning to Gallippus, to whome my Prince ſaid, He that was once your Slave

(Gallippus)

(Gallippus) now beggs one of you, but doe's not intend so much to wrong your valours wages as to expect him as guift: the hight of my desires is, that you will let me have him at any Ransome, & if those Treasures I possesse be not of sufficient value, I will lose my Army and my Selfe, but I will present you too, all those in the Capitoll. Gallippus who relisht nothing of his profession, and who thought to excuse himselfe to Menas in giveing the Slave his liberty, for the service he had that day render'd him reply'd; Generous Spartacus, you have pay'd his Ransome in desireing his liberty, which from this instant I give him, & all I expect in exchange is, that you will beleive I have bin lesse beholding to him in twice saveing my Life, than in furnishing me with the happinesse of obligeing you. At this noble answer my deare Matter rann with open Armes to embrace him that made it, & then sent me for his Cabbinet, from whence he tooke out many Iewells of an immence value, and by plaine force made him accept them. Then Gallippus haveing acknowledg'd my Princes liberality in words as am-

ple as the cauſe of them, and embraced a thouſand tymes his enfranchis'd Slave, tooke of both, his laſt farewell, and went from them with as high a ſatisfaction as he had left them in. Gallippus being gone, Spartacus return'd to his Tent, leading his Slave with him in ſo high raptures of joy, that both his lookes, and actions teſtify'd them. They were no ſooner come thither, than he deſir'd all that accompany'd him (but I) to give him an hower or two's privacy, & then he fell againe to repeate his tranſports with ſo much earneſtneſſe, that I beleiu'd in thoſe very embraceings he had loſt the thought of ever doeing the like to Partheniſſa; but at laſt perceiveing, my aſtoniſhment was the effect of my ignorance, he was ſo charitable as to tell me, what! Symander doe you not knowe the Prince Sillaces? At thoſe words my Eyes were vnſeal'd, & I admir'd aſmuch all that while, I knew him not, as then I was happy in doeing it. I will paſſe by telling you how I flung my ſelfe at his Feete, how I embrac't his knees, & how I waſht them with my Teares, ſince all my extravagancyes were interrupted by Spartacuse's, who lov'd

ſo

ſo paſſionatly his Freind, that he could not be at quiet, 'till he had askt him what ſtrange adventure had reduc'd him to the ſadd condition he found him in. I know not (ſaid Sillaces) if it be a ſtrange, but I am certaine 'tis an advantagious one, for when I leaſt expected to finde my liberty, and my deſires, I have lighted upon both; 'tis you (my deare Arrabbanes) that I ſeeke, and 'tis only in that employment I have ſuffer'd miſeries, which nothing could render tollerable, but the reflecting upon him for whoſe ſake I endur'd them. The Gods forbidd (my Prince reply'd) that I ſhould be the cauſe of your ſufferings, they are not ſure ſo cruell as to render my misfortunes infectious, and to make thoſe that ſhare in my Freindſhipp, to participate in my Miſeries. You have none (Sillaces anſwer'd) vnleſſe you contracted them ſince you left Partheniſſa. Certainly (ſaid my Prince exceedingly aſtoniſht) when you ſpeake thus, you looke upon my reſolution, and not my condition, for there has nothing happen'd ſince I abandon'd that fatall Country, which could affoard me any eaſe of my torments, but what I found in my

courage, and resentments. Alas! (reply'd Sillaces) are you still in that Darknesse which your jealousye cast you into? must you beleive Parthenissa criminall, 'till you appeare so your selfe? and must I shew you your fault to shew you your happinesse? Yes yes (he continu'd) I see your suspitions will vanish no other way, prepare your selfe then to heare a Story, which these two yeares I have sought you out to tell you, and beleive it with that Faith you would an Oracle, for nothing it delivers is more certaine. That which Sillaces tells me (said my Prince) I allwayes credit at that rate. You had best (he reply'd) not decline that practice now, for what I must acquaint you with, will asmuch neede your Faith, as the cure of your afflictions will stand in neede of it. Spartacus at these last words, had too great an impatience to delay the satisfying it by any reply, which Sillaces perceiveing, began this ensveing relation.

The

The Continuation of Parthenissa's Story.

THE ſame morning in which by Duell you decided your vnfortunate difference with Surena, Arſaces (as he vſually did) was walkeing in thoſe pleſant *Feilds* which are water'd by the Ryuer Tygris, and as they were the ſhorteſt way to Niniue from the place you faught in, ſo he had not long bin there, but he perceiv'd ſome Fower or *Five* Men advanceing towards him, carrying ſomething betwixt them, which by the great care they ſhew'd of their loade, manifeſted how much they were concern'd in it; But they were no ſooner come neere enough to know it was the *King*, than one of them leaveing his Companions, came with all the vſible ſignes of an exquiſite Greife, & flung himſelfe at Arſaces Feete, where the aboundance of Teares he ſhedd, hinder'd him a while from ſhewing the cauſe of them, but at laſt (though his words were interrupted with many ſighes) he told the King, I am come (Sir) to demand juſtice againſt one,

who has not only contemn'd your Lawes, but you also: 'Tis against Artabbanes that I aske it, who this morning sent Surena a Challenge, whose courage has bin so vnfortunate, that this last proofe of it, has (I feare) render'd him vncapable of ever giveing any other: yes (Sir) 'tis his Body that wee are carrying back, and his Murtherer is fledd, who could I have overtaken, I would never have implor'd any other Sword of Iustice for my revenge, than my owne, & either punisht the Killer of my Brother, or not resented the misery of surviveing him. That word of Brother made us soone knowe 'twas Vixores that spoak it, & truely he so mingl'd his Greife with his expressions, that Arsaces who (you know) doted on that Favourite was so inflam'd, that he protested by a world of horrid Oathes, you should never enter into his Dominions, but to bring your head upon a Scaffold. Then running to Surena's Body, he flung himself upon it, and by kissing his pale and bloody Face, and a thousand such other extravagancyes, publisht his Freind hipp and his Greife. I know not whether the motion in carrying, or Arsaces tormenting

cormenting him was the cause, but we soone perceiv'd that he began to breath, and suddenly after faintely to open his Eyes. Oh Gods! into what transports did this discovery cast Orodes in, truely he was thereby so over-joy'd, that he perform'd many things vnworthy of his yeares, and Majesty, but that these good symptomes might be improv'd, a Litter was instantly brought, Surena putt into it, and carry'd to his owne Pallace, accompany'd on Foote by Arsaces and all the Court. The Chyrurgions having immediatly serched and bound up his wounds, tould the impatient King, that till the third dressing, they could make no positive judgement of his Life, but they assur'd him, if his cure lay in the power of Art, they durst boldly promise it. I was present whilst all this was acting, and as soone as I found they left Surena to his rest, I stoale out of the Company and went to Partheniffa, in hope to learne the subject of your difference, but alas I found hir so droun'd in weepeings, that I forgott a while the Cause of my visit, to beare hir Company in that sadd employment, at length observeing that my weake-

nesse

nesse did but augment hirs, I interrupted his Teares by desireing to learne the subject of them, for if shee knew no more than I, shee had no just cause for so immoderate an affliction. Alas Silliaces (shee reply'd) have not you then understood what I came from being informed of, that Artabbanes has kill'd Surena, and being fledd, Arsaces has solemnly bound himselfe by sacred oathes, that the reparation of his offence shalbe a perpetuall banishment? Madam (said I) 'tis true indeed, Arsaces in his Passion when he thought Surena dead, swoare what you say, but since, 'tis found that 'twas only a long swound he was fallen into, & that the hopes of his Life are greater than the feares of his Death, so that I beleive the King will repent and recall his vowes. But Silliaces (shee hastily reply'd) doe you tell me this as a Truth, or to flatter my Greife? I tell you it (Madam said I) as the former, for I pay you too high a respect to delude you into a greater sorrowe, which I should unavoydably performe, did I give you a false subject of joy. Then (shee said) one of my greatest feares is suppress'd, but I am doubtfull I shall not so easily

easily silence the other, which is (for, to you I dare boldly tell my Thoughts) I apprehend I am the innocent cause of this disorder, & that Surena finding the advantage Artabbanes had over him in my Affection, has taken this fatall way to destroy his Rivall. No, no, Madam (I reply'd, though I cannot tell you the Cause of their difference, yet I can assure you, that which you mention is not it, for Vixores relation to the King made us evidently understand, that the Challenge came from Artabbanes. Oh God! (shee immediatly reply'd) what is it Silliace that you tell me? you have made my admiration as great as my greife; thereupon shee began to renewe hir weeping with such violence, that I have often since believ'd some Divine foreknowledge of your suspitions, produced hir Teares. For my particular, I was at first as ignorant of their Cause, as perplext at their Effects, but at last remembring that 'twas at my last words shee resum'd hir Greife, to repaire my Error, I told hir perhaps (Madam) Vixores relation had more of deseigne than Truth, and knowing that the Kings Edicts were only rigorous

against

against the Senders & not the Accepters of Challenges, he to exasperate Arsaces fury, & extenuate his Brothers Crime, made that to be Artabbanes which was Surena's Offence, Alas (said the faire Parthenissa) would your conjecture were certaine, 'twould exempt me from feares which makes me tremble: But Sillaces (shee continu'd) if you have any sence of that affliction my suspence has cast me into, I conjure you to enquire certainly & particulerly what has happen'd, for I verily beleive the knowledge of what I apprehende could hardly prove a higher misery than are my doubts. I was so earnest to obey hir, that immediatly I went to Lindadory's, aswell to satisfy my inclination as my Duty to Parthenissa's cōmands, for I was confident, your Sister was aswell instructed with your affaires as any other could be; but alas I discover'd nothing there but fresh causers of saddnesse, & found by a melancholly experiment, that the resentments of Nature, are as violent, as those of Love, or Freindshipp, & at my first comeing in, though I had arm'd my selfe against all weaknesses of that quality, yet the faire Lindadoryes Teares

were

were so eloquent, that I thought it no Sinne to immitate them, & having mingl'd ours together for our common losse, I began to doe that for hir, which I needed as much my selfe; in breif I so fortify'd hir hopes, by assureing hir you could not be dangerously wounded, since you had strength enough to flye from Arsaces choller, and that Sarena being in a probability of recovering, 'twas not unlikely to make him recall a rash vowe, where the performance would be a greater Sinne than the breach of it, that in the end I moderated hir afflictions, and then acquainting hir how I was employ'd by the unconsolable Parthenissa, since permitted me to follow my enquiry, which though extreame dilligent, was absolutely fruitlesse, for though I ask't of Zephalinda, and since of all hir Brothers Servants, & Confidents, yet we could no more discover the occasion of your difference, than suppresse the troubles it created. All this while Arsaces sufferings were not inferior to ours, that unfortunate Prince never abandon'd his Favourites Chamber, and by promiseing excessive rewards to the Chirurgions, courted

their Art, and diligence; but now the tyme was come in which they were to give their positive judgements of Surena's life, & whilst they were takeing off their Plaisters, the poore Orodes stood all pale, and trembling, and in a farre worse perplexity, than if their sentence were to have bin pronounc'd upon himselfe; at last Surena's wounds being perfectly view'd, the Chyrurgions found they were exceedingly inflam'd, and so many symptomes of their being inwardly gangrin'd, that they all with Teares in their Eyes acquainted Arsaces, that it lay not in the power of any thing but a Miracle to recover him; at this fatall declaration, the King (fetching a deepe sigh) fell speechlesse on the ground, and Surena perceiveing so high demonstrations of his favour, made such excellent and passionate retributions for them, & so admirably exclaim'd against Fate, not for ending his Life, but for not permiting him to end it in so generous a Princes service, that all which heard him, found his impiety, rather a justice, than a Crime. Arsaces being by many remedies recovered from his fainting, was (before he

had

had the strength to speake) carry'd out of his Favourites Chamber, who no sooner perceiu'd it emptie of all but his Domesticks, sent one of them for the Princesse Zephalinda, who being come, was conjur'd by him, to obtaine from Parthemilla for him, the honor of a visit, to whom he protested he had some secrets of importance to communicate, which should he dye before they were reveal'd, would leave too great a horror on his Conscience. The faire Zephalinda immediatly obey'd his injunction, and came to waite on Parthemilla, when shee, & I, were admireing at the occasion of your silence. The sadnesse which so visibly appear'd in Zephalinda's Face, was at first attributed by us both entirely to that unimitable Freindship that generous Princesse pay'd you, but wee soone found, that Nature had a large share in it. When shee had inform'd Parthemilla with the occasion of his visit, your faire Mistris was extreamly startl'd at it, whether it proceeded from a Prophecy of what shee afterwards learn'd, out of sympathy with Zephalinda, or from that sadd banishment which would inevitably

follow by your Ryvalls Death; but to contract your suspension, I will not informe you of all those pressing motiues his generous Sister us'd to obtaine hir desires, since 'tis enough you know they were successefull. But Parthenissa was no sooer retir'd into hir Chāber, to make hir selfe ready for the intended visit, than one of hir Servants came to informe me, that a Country Man which had sought me at my owne house, & mist of me there, (being acquainted where I was) was come to speake with me, having a Packett which he said was of some consequence. Zephalinda, (though shee knew 'twas you which had reduced hir Brother to that extreamity, never lessen'd hir Freindshipp, but was so generous as to professe shee was cōfident 'twas Surena, not you that was the cause of hir misfortune) & was so earnest with me to satisfy hir opiniō, which was that those letters were from you, that to obey hir, I was vncivill, & left hir alone to goe & receive them. The superscription I scarcely lookt upon, when I knew it to be your hand, & transported with joy, I rann up to Zephalinda, and with hir into Parthenissa's Chamber, where I assur'd them, that

not only I should now know your condition, but the cause of your Duell; But alas assoone as I open'd my Packett, I found a letter for the King, and another for Zephalinda, but none for hir which did most desire, & most meritt one; I confesse my disorder at it was not farre short of hirs, but shee attributing your silence to any subject rather than the true one, and beleiveing my letter might discover the cause, conjur'd me to peruse it; But oh Gods! what astonishment was mine, when I found what it contain'd? it made me a long tyme continue silent, and trembling, and Zephalinda had no sooner ended hirs, but it ingender'd the same Effect; Parthenissa who could not fancy (since you were liveing as appear'd by your letters) what strange accident could produce such an operation, broake hir owne silence, to learne the occasion of ours. Alas madam (I reply'd you wilbe more happy in the ignorance, than the knowledge of it. If (said shee) I knew not Artabbanes to be liveing, your words would make me suspect he were dead. No, no, Madam Zephalinda answer'd, the certainty he is alive, is not greater, than haveing commit-

ced his Crime, he is unworthy to continue so. Is it possible (said Parthenissa) that he cann commit a Cryme, which may render him worthy of Death in your judgement? Yes Madam (shee reply'd) for when you have read this letter (presenting him to Parthenissa) I beleive you will be of my judgement; whilst he was the Destroyer of Surena, I excused the action upon the beleife I had that he was inforced to it by Justice, but now I have discover'd he can suspect your Constancy, & convert a Passion of Love, unjustly into one of Hatred, he shall find I can from this forward, become his Judge, and when his actions are ill, not feare to tearme them so. Whilst Zephalinda was thus speaking, the unfortunate Parthenissa read the letter, and no sooner found what was in it, than fetching a languishing sigh from the bottome of her Heart, shee only said, alas, Artabanes how ill doe you reward the purest Flame; and then fell downe at our Feete, without giveing any signes of Life. Zephalinda who thought the sight of her letter, would have rather inspir'd her with resentment, than greife, a thousand tymes condemn'd her owne rashnesse, & by

an abundant weepeing, discover'd hir repen-
tance for it; but at last what with hir helpe
and mine, wee brought Parthenissa to hir
selfe againe, but indeede shee employ'd that
life wee restor'd hir to, to torment hir selfe so
excessively, that we found our charity was a
disobligation. Yes Artabbanes, had you but
seene how shee deplor'd your inconstancy, &
how transcendent hir passion was, even when
shee thought you vnworthy of it, I am confi-
dent the knowledge how you were lou'd,
would have sufficiently punnisht your beleife
that you were not Surena in the meãe while,
findeing his forces very much diminisht,
and apprehending he should not have life e-
nough left to disclose that which would make
his Death a lesse misfortune, sent a Servant
of his to knowe the cause of Zephalinda's
stay, who findeing Parthenissa so well reco-
ver'd, as not to neede hir helpe, went to give
hir Brother an accompt of hir employment;
but he hardly was inform'd what had hap-
pen'd, when he conjur'd his Sister with fresh
impatiency's, to begg Parthenissa to affoard
him the blessing of seeing hir before he dy'd,
for he had somthing to reveale, which might
sett

sett a period to hir Greise, and which he protested was of so high a cōcearnment, that she should never repent the visit. With this Message Zephalinda return'd, and though Parthenissa was in extreame disorder, yet wee both so effectually employ'd our prayers, that wee obtain'd what they desir'd, & were no sooner come into Surena's Chamber, than he begg'd all but your faire Mistris, to goe out of it, which being perform'd, he told hir; (Madam) I know the incivility of puting you to this trouble, and of leaveing you alone in this Roome, is so great, that nothing but my weakenesse could render it excusable; I know too, that as some expressions of my joy for this transcendent honor, I should cast my selfe at your Feete; but Madam, what is my appologie for the former, must be also for the latter. I should too (I must confesse) be offended at these wounds, which necessitates me to this rudenesse; but Madam, so much is the respect I pay you, that I cannot be troubl'd at my owne torment, when I consider it as a punishment of haveing betray'd you; at those words the faire Parthenissa fell fresh a weepeing, which Surena perceiveing,

he cry'd out, ôh Gods! would I were ſo bleſt as to be the object and not the occaſion of thoſe Teares; but alas (he continu'd) 'tis in vaine to expect a felicity which the Gods, aſwell as a perfection as great as theirs, thinkes me vnworthy of. *K*now then Madam, that I have bin wicked, in expectation to be happy, but haveing loſt the hopes of the latter, I will no longer practice the former; Yes (faire Partheniſſa) thoſe Eyes which are vnreſiſtable, had that influence over me, which they have over all they looke upon, or they which looke on them, and inſpir'd me with a flame, whoſe violence forc'd me to embrace any remedy, that might moderate it; and findeing that my continuall ſighes, did rather coole than enflame your breſt, I could not fancy but ſome other poſſeſt, what I ſought: To reſolve this ſuſpition, I courted Zianthes favour with ſuch humbleneſſe and aſſiduity, that at laſt I obtain'd it, and from hir learnt that Artabbanes was the happy man which blaſted all my joyes, and poſſeſt what I but ambition'd; I muſt confeſſe, when I reflected on that ſeeming paſſion he had for Zephalinda, I won-

der'd for a while at that Truth, but upon that publique breach betwixt them, I began to beleive the Miſtery, & ſoone after, to apprehend by Moneſes reſentment, to ſee it too-viſibly; This made me haſten Arſaces declaration in my favour, in expectation that Artabbanes would not oppoſe his King, but I quickly found by Zianthes intelligence, that all the operation it produc'd, was only a neceſſitating you to mannage your Amours with greater privacy, and a bringing of an acceſſion to your averſion for me. This diſcovery had ſo powerfull a production, that in its effects, I had like to have found the cure of all my troubles, and an exemption from needing that forgiveneſſe, which I acknowledge I cannot be more ambitious, than I am vnworthy of; would to the Gods faire Parthenilla I had bin ſo happy, for then I had dy'd with this ſatisfaction, that I had only merited your pitty, and not your hatred; but the higher Powers which forme our Fates, and permitt us not to make them, ordain'd the contrary, and Arſaces, who was too-much concern'd in my Life, not to contribute every thing which might preſerve

it, ſo neceſſarily conjur'd me to diſcover the cauſe of my languiſhings, that at laſt I obey'd him, & gave him a true accompt of all which Zianthe had inform'd me. At firſt, that generous King, would publiquely have taken notice to Artabbanes, of his darcing to contradict, what he had ſo openly manifeſted was his intention, & then by ſome rigorous penalty, have commanded him never more to ſee you againe; but I abſolutely oppos'd this proceeding, by repreſenting to the King, that it would infallibly ruine Zianthe, who being the only Confident of your Loves, muſt be immediatly knowne to be the diſcoverer of them; that by loſeing my Intelligencer I ſhould loſe my hopes; and that his violence to Artabbanes, might perhapps hinder the progreſſe of his paſſion, but nothing advantage mine. I will not trouble you with all thoſe reaſons I us'd to make Arſaces decline that overture, ſince at laſt he did it, and immediatly caus'd me to ſend privatly for Zianthe, where giveing hir large Preſents, and larger Hopes, and by telling hir how infinitly he was concearn'd in my recovery, ſo en'irely gain'd, hir that ſhee pro-

mis'd him, not only to leave no meanes vnessay'd which might cast a jealousy betwixt you, and your Artabbanes, but also to act any thing I propounded which might conduce to that end. This assurance, which 'till then by all my Artes I could never drawe from him, gave me my health, by restoreing my hopes; for I could not despaire of vanquishing all difficulties, when I had so powerfull an Assistant; But Madam for a long tyme wee could not fixe upon any designe proportionate to our desires, till the Tabenian revolt, which necessitated Artaces to raise a vast Army, to repaire that affront they had done his Leiutenants, and to reduce them to their obedience. This I elected as the fittest opportunity to act, what I intended, & besought the King before that Army was form'd, not to declare who should be the Generall, but afterwards to make Artabbanes, & the same Night he gave him his Commission, to enjoyne him by inviolable commands, next morning to goe to his charge; This was perform'd as I desir'd, & the same Euening in which Artaces gave Artabbanes his orders, I made Zephalinda (who I durst

not informe of my resolutions, for I found him more inclin'd to your Interests, than mine) to invite you to a Ball, where, whilst you were diverting your selfe, I writt a letter to you as if that Command Artaces had given Artabbanes, was by your advice to me, that we might dureing his absence enjoy a satisfaction which his vigilancy, and presence deny'd us, and fill'd the rest of the letter with some expressions which might make him conjecture you had long honor'd me with a private Passion. This Letter I sent Zianthe, & cõjur'd him to let it so fall into Artabbanes hands, as if it had bin by accident, for I knew he would waite your returne at your owne Lodgeings, to kisse your hands before his departure. All this was so admirably acted by Zianthe, that it produc't the wish't effect; (as that very Night shee advertis'd me) & the more to confirme him in his error, I caus'd a small Christall looking Glasse to be made, by one of the rarest Artists in Asia, and by a false screw I artificially put my Picture betwix't the Case and the Glasse, and some tyme before, sent a Marchant to sell it you, which he did, the curiosity of the worke

inviteing

inviteing you (as I was confident) to buy it. This Glasse you so justly priz'd, that for the most part you carry'd it about you, & valu'd it, so much above any thing of that nature, that Artabbanes tooke notice of it. Zianthe therefore after shee had reveal'd unto him what by the readeing of my letter shee seem'd shee could not well any longer conceale, the better to confirme the fallacy, shew'd Artabbanes the looke-ing Glasse which he well obserу'd you had often worne, & then by opening the private screw, discover'd that to him, which you never knew of your selfe, and so excellently insinuated, that the esteeme you plac'e upon it, proceeded more from that which was conceal'd in it, than from that which was visible, that being fill'd with a rage which render'd him vncapable of all things but Revenge, he went away, & goeing downe the Stayres, mett with a Servant of mine in the darke whome I had expressely sent thither, who seemeing to take him for one of yours, desir'd him to tell Zianthe that you lay that Night at my Lodgeings with Zephalinda, and that he was sent purposely to waite upon hir thither. You know

know Madam (continu'd Surena) that all that Night you honor'd my Sister with your Company, for when you were returning late, I caus'd one of the wheeles of your Charriot to be so dexterously broaken, that upon the first motion it fell all to-peices, so that you were necessitated to remaine at my house, which the deluded Artabbanes attributed to a contrary cause, and thought, that to put the greater Complement upon me, you evaded allowing him the honor of takeing leave, for his being made Generall, and his resolusion of goeing next morning to his charge, was so suddenly diuulg'd, that I am confident all Ninive except those of my house knew it in an hower, but there, I had taken such strict order, that none should speake of it, that it came not to your knowledge. Artabbanes therefore without so much as answering my servant, retir'd to his owne house, where, had I seene the effects my delusion produc'd, I had (it may be) repented it. But Madam his Greifes had another operation than I expected, for I believ'd the being so egregiously abus'd, would have made him decline any resolutions, but those of hateing

you,

you, and have induced him to vent his despaire upon the revolted Tabienians, in which tyme by the assistance of your resentments for his so abandoning you, and my humility, and constant passion, I was not out of hopes to gaine what he had lost; but it seemes he abandon'd himselfe so entirely to Revenge, that as he had lost the hopes of possessing you, so he resolv'd to endeavour I should weare his Livery; in pursuance whereof he sent me a Challenge, which I could not decline, for he that has the courage to adore you cannot want it to dispute you, which I did, but the Gods (who will not suffer infidelity to prosper not in Love it selfe, where 'tis left vnlawfull) gave him an advantage over me, which perhaps upon a juster subject he could not so easily have gain'd. Whilst Sillaces (said Symander) was makeing this Relation, my poore Master was in so many severall disorders, that in my life I never sawe a subject fitter for pitty; But no sooner had his generous freind disclos'd this fatall Treachery, than he cry'd out ô Gods, ô Gods, Sillaces: what is it you tell me? I tell (he ply'd) that, which, if

your vnjust suspition had not bin too predominate, Parthenilla would have informed you of, and thereby exempted hir selfe, you, and all your Freinds, from that misery, your precipitate and voluntary Banishment has cast us into, but be not so cruell to your selfe, as to interrupt me in that which makes your wound, and not permit me to apply the cure. Alas (said Artabbanes) tis not in your power, for though Parthenilla should by an excesse of goodnesse pardon my Crime, yet that it selfe would but increase it, by demonstrating I have offended the greatest Mercy, as well as the greatest Beauty. You are (said Sillaces) very ingenious to persecute your selfe, and your wilfulnesse is admirable, you will runn into a storme, and then refuse the harbour. No generous Freind (Artabbanes answer'd) that which you call a wilfulnesse, is a Justice, since for a Criminall to embrace Life, when his Conscience will be more severe than his Judge can be, is to become almuch an Enemy to himselfe, as to Justice. If (said Sillaces) you will not permitt me to finish my relation for the interest you have in it, yet at least let me obtaine that favour, as a reward of those

sufferings I have vndergone, to bring you newes which I thought would not have bin altogether vnacceptable. I begg a thousand tymes your pardon (said my Prince) if the effects of my despaire have bin so vncivill, but as a pennance for it, I will no more interrupt your relation, but listen to it with as much silence, as my miseries will permitt. Surena (said Sillaces) had no sooner ended this parte of his discourse, than perceiving how strange an influence it had over Parthenissa, he thus continu'd. Alas (Madam) all the hopes I had in my misfortunes, I apprehende are groundlesse, for I expected by discloseing my fault, to obtaine a pardon for it, but I finde by your disorder, that you are more inclin'd to justice, than to mercy. I confesse (said Parthenissa) you have by your relation, made your selfe very vnworthy the latter, for by your owne acknowledgement you are no longer wicked, but because you can live no longer, and 'tis not your repentance, but your Death, which makes this discovery. 'Tis true Madam (Surena answer'd) and thereby learne the power of your Beauty, which violently forces me to actions a-

gainst

against my inclinations, and against Iuſtice. But Madam I have greater hopes of your forgiveneſſe by ſubmitting, than diſputeing, and the more to induce you to it, conſider, that if I am the only actor in this fault, 'tis becauſe I only had the meanes to act it; that none would have declin'd my Cryme, if he had had my hopes; that it lay in my power to continue, aſwell as to create your troubles, (for I vnderſtand Artabbanes is too-perfectly deluded ever to returne of himſelfe, and diſcover the contrary) conſider too Madam, that I have given you an ill opinion of me, to reſtore you to a good one of my Ryvall, that you will render my death as full of torment without your pardon, as of quietneſſe with it; and excuſe my fault upon the ſcore that the pureſt flame was the Creator of it, and that as it was my firſt, ſo 'tis impoſſible but it muſt be my laſt. All the while Surena was thus ſpeakeing, his ſighs accompany'd his words, and had ſo efficatious a power over the generous Parthemiſſa, that ſhee told him, Yes Surena you have my forgiveneſſe, and I beſeech the Gods, that it may render your Death as full of ſatisfaction, as that

Crime which made you neede it, will (I feare) fill my life with misery. At the ende of these words shee went out of his Chamber, and comeing where Zephalinda, and I were, shee told hir (passing by) ah Madam, your Brother has forever ruin'd me. That virtuous Princesse was asmuch surpri'd at this declaration, as Parthenissa had bin when shee learn't the cause of it. But Zephalinda perceiueing your faire Misteris was too-much possest with greife, to desire an explanation of what shee had said, contented hir selfe to suspende hir curiosity 'till a fitter season, and having waited on hir to hir Charriott, return'd to Surena, who shee knew by the emotions of such a visit, would remaine in too sadd a disorder to abandon him; but assoone as Parthenissa was got home, shee learnt Zianthe had absented hir selfe, which so confirm'd Surena's relation, that Parthenissa immediatly fell into a violent feaver, and the distempers of hir minde, so well conspir'd with the malignity of the disease, that for seaven dayes together, all the Phisitiants were in despaire of hir recovery; but in the middle of hir highest raveings shee

would often excuse; and condeme you; and in such passionate tearmes; that in his frenzie I almost learn't the subject of it; but at last, the Gods who shew'd us our feares, to indeere our loyes, heard our Teares; and by a happy Crysis asswadg'd, and at last tooke away his paine, & danger; I say our Teares, for Lyndadory, Zephalinda, & I, had hardly any other employment dureing his sicknesse; and that generous Princesse was so much more concearn'd in Parthenissa, than in his Brother, that as often as possibly shee could, shee left Surena, to waite on his Ryvall. Whilst we were thus paying our duty, and care, to your sadd Mistris, Arsaces was not lesse vigilant, and concearn'd, about his Favourite, who it seemes (was by those powers which were concearn'd in your Loves) reduced, into a danger of Death, only to extort a discovery from him, which nothing else could have had the power to doe; for no sooner was his Treachery disclos'd, than an Arabian Phisitian (who certainely has farther pene into the secretes of Nature than any which ever have bin of his profession) vnderstanding Orodes greife, and the Sub-

left of it, came boldly to him, as he was returning from the Temple, where he had bin Sacrificeing for Surena's health, & told him, that he would Undertake to ende his fears, by recovering his Favourite, if for his Cure, the King would build a Colledge for Phisicians, and endowe it with a competent Revenue for their maintenance; Arsaces who easily saw, that to grannt the Arabian his desire, was but to oblige his people in obligeing himselfe, greedily yeelded to his request, and promis'd him Rewards, which though they were immense, yet were but short of his merit; For by an admirable Art, only dipping some Linnen in Surena's blood, and by coveting it with a powder which he tearm'd the Sympathetick, in eight dayes to our wonder, & Orodes joy, brought your Ryvall out of all feare of Death; but the Parthian Phisicians, who envy'd what they could not immitate, gave out, that his cure was not the effect of Knowledge but of Magick: But the skillfull Arabian to make their Malice, as apparent as their ignorance, promis'd to publish a Treatise which should evince, that for his receipt he was only be-

holding

holding to Art. His Enemyes therefore who imagin'd, that he which could performe a cure, could tell the meanes how it was wrought, one Night privetly Murther'd him in his Bedd, and so that excellent remedy is (I feare) for ever lost, and only appear'd, to make us thinck it a misfortune. But assoone as Parthenissa was in any condition fitt to be spoaken to, Lindadory, Zephalinda, and I begg'd hir with such incessant importunities, to discover to us, what Surena had to hir, that at length shee graunted our request. Alas! what disorders were we in at that relation? they were indeede so great, that for a tyme Parthenissa attributed what was meerly our astonishment, to a tacite cōdemning of you, but Zephalinda's resentments against Surena, gave hir soonest the power, not only to condemne hir Brother, but to drawe Parthenessa out of that error, our silence had lead hir into, by telling hir; But Madam, since the Gods so mercifully have discover'd your and Artabbanes delusion, why doe you so long let him continue in Torments, whose greatnesse you may know by your owne sufferings, and which are too high a punish-

[illegible] his designe, as
'tis his [illegible] Madam (said Parthenis-
sa) (who condemn'd you, but to learne more
Arguments for your pardon) it seemes then
by your difficulties, that Artabanes is not
[illegible] (which I [illegible] you, is a farre)
different opinion [illegible] for was it a
sufficient inducement to thinke me vncon-
stant, because his Rywall said I was so? if he
thought me guilty, why did he not accuse
me? and if not, why did he condemne me?
is an accusation than a sufficient convince-
ment? No, no, (Madam) when I consider
the slight foundations his suspitions have, I
must believe he has resigned his Liberty to
some new Conqueror, and that which he as-
cribes to my inconstancy, is but an effect of
his owne. Ah (wreptyl'd Zephalinda inter-
rupting him) how unjust are you now to Ar-
tabanes, as well as to your selfe, had he any
such criminal designe, he would not have ex-
posed his wife to Surena's Sword, that was
too dangerous a counterfeiting; No Ma-
dam, he was deluded so artificially, that he
merits rather your pitty than your resent-
ment, for 'twas not only Surena said you

were

were inconſtant, but Zianthe (your Confident too) whoſe flight has confirm'd hir guilt; beſides your wearing my Brothers Picture, and tranſcendently cherriſhing the Glaſſe which contain'd it, above all things of that quality, your abſenting your ſelfe from his Company, when it might have bin the laſt tyme of your enjoying it, and when all Ninive knew of his departure, your makeing his Ryvalls houſe your lodgeing, and his next dayes accepting a Challenge to juſtify your election (as he alleadg'd) were ſuch ſtrong temptations, that I ſhould rather have admir'd if they had not ſucceeded, than that they did; whilſt I thought him faulty, I was the firſt to condemne him, but now I finde him only vnhappy, I am become his Interceſſor, and if I prove not a ſucceſſefull one, I will publiſh to all the world, that 'twas not the Gods cruelty, but Partheniſſa's that ruin'd Artabbanes. Madam (ſaid Partheniſſa) your Freindſhip makes you partiall, and you could not but condemne what you excuſe, did you reflect upon it with an vnprejudicate opinion; for he that could thinke me vncapable of Conſtancy, I muſt

make him so of my Affection, and since his believing me guilty of change is his fault, I am resolu'd it shalbe his punishment. If (reply'd the perfect Zephalinda) you are determin'd to be rigorous, let him rather know his error, than conceale it; for whilst he thinkes you faulty, he may finde his cure in that beleife, but to learne the contrary, will prove a torment almost great enough (if it were plac't on Surena) to punnish his Treachery. Madam (said Lindadory, who all this while was drown'd in Teares by reflection on your sadd condition) will you make my Brother miserable, because others have made him vnfortunate? will you make him beare the punishment of Surena's fault? and will you not graunt him your forgiveneſſe, because his Ryvall has reduc't him to a condition to needs, and deserue it? Would to the Gods (Parthenissa answer'd) I could finde asmuch reason, as I have inclination to pardon him; but Madam, the cause of his fault is of so misterious a quallity to me, that perhapps in forgiveing this crime, I may discover him guilty of a greater, and what I intend as a Charity, may prove an offence. Madam

(said

(said I) you ought then the sooner to cleere your doubts; neither will we become his Solicitors, if he obey not your first summons, and if at your Feete he doe not acknowledge the infelicity of his credulity, and the continuation of his passion: consider faire Parthenissa I conjure you, that a longer delay may so confirme him in his error, that his despaire may render your mercy fruitlesse, by driveing him into some fatall resolutions against his Life, or at least make him elect an eternall exile, and I beseech the Gods that alreaddy he has not chosen one of those misfortunes. But why (continu'd Sillaces) doe I make the way to your felicity so long, that I render it a new misfortune, let it suffice, that at last Parthenissa seem'd to give that to our Reasons, which proceeded from hir inclination; Yes Artabbanes, that generous Princesse pardon'd your unfortunate Crime, assur'd us that shee would divide the joy of your Returne, and that hir heart should be as open to receive you, as ever. With this favourable declaration, I despatcht severall Expresses to seeke you, & to informe you of it, & in the meane tyme employ'd all my

Ereiode, and my owne power with Arſaces to recall his vowes; but alas our inceſſant Prayers were ſo farre from altering, that they confirm'd his cruelty; and though I know not from what miſterious cauſe his averſion for you proceeded, yet I remember for his finall anſwer he told us; The Parthians ſhall be convinc't how ſacred an obſerver I am of my Lawes, by makeing them as penall to the firſt Prince of my Blood, as to the meaneſt of my Subjects; that though Surena be recover'd, it was no leſſening of Artabbanes offence; that I owe the preſervation of my Favourite, not to his reſpect, but to the goodneſſe of the Gods, to whome I ſhould make an vnworthy retribution, if my firſt action was, a violation of my oathes; And concluded, that whoſoever mention'd your returne againe he would conſider it as an affront to his Authority, & reſent it at that rate. With this barbarous anſwer I went to the three Princeſſes, where I found two of my Expreſſes return'd, who aſſur'd us that they had bin at Babilon, Selucia, Hecatomphile, Arbelles, & all the other cheife Cittyes of Orodes Empire, and made ſuch diligent ſearch for

you

you that they durst enguadge their Lives, had you bin in any of them, their paines had not bin fruitlesse; the others also at their comeing back, made us the like assurances, so that all their testimonies concurring, it fill'd Lindadory, Parthenissa, and Zephalinda with such excessive sorrowes, that perceiveing nothing but your returne, could put a period to them, I vndertooke to give them an accompt of you, or never againe to give them any of my selfe. This motion extreamly surpriz'd them, who perhapps thought, that an improbable way of findeing one Freind, would turne to a certaine one of loseing another; but I so represented, that my Freindship to you, and my eagernesse of silenceing all their Teares, would inspire me with a higher diligence than any other, that I obtain'd my request; and indeed I found Captivity a lesser trouble, than the seeing every day so deepe a Melancholly as that which possest your Sister, your Mistris, and your Freind. Immediatly therefore I fitted my selfe for my journy, & though the King did me the honor to sende me a Commission for that Army, which was design'd for

you, yet I wholly declin'd it, and rather elected to become a Wanderer to restore you to your felicity, than to tread the way which leads to glory, when not in order to it; within two dayes I had fitted my selfe, and haveing taken a pretence (to obtaine the Kings permission) for a private affaire, which would necessitate my absence for some tyme, I tooke leave of of those, for whose sakes, and yours, I vndertooke so vncertaine a voyage; I will not tell you how I rais'd their Faiths by nameing greater probabilities of successe, than I fancy'd, nor all the passionate expressions at our separation, but I must tell you that in hope I might be so fortunate as to succeed in my inquiry, I procur'd a letter from Parthenissa to you, which haveing secretly made up in a Ribbin, that Night I left Ninive, and bethinkeing my selfe that from that Peasant, which you sent with your Packet to me, I might get some light of the way you tooke, I went directly to that Village, where I found my hopes deceiv'd, but rideing a dayes journey further, by incessant inquiries after you, I learnt, that not very long before, a Gentleman, only attended only by

one Servant, had hir'd a Guide to passe over those sandy Desarts, which aid betweene that place, and Antioch, and by the description they made of the person, and his saddnesse, I immagin'd it was you; I therefore instantly hir'd the same Guide, who brought me to the same Inn you lay at in Antioch, where the Master of it assur'd me, that Gentleman had embarqued himselfe in a small vessell that was bound for Cyprus, this gave me a beleife, that since an infelicity in Love was the cause of your Banishment, you intended to confine your selfe in that Iland, where the Queene of that Passion, had chosen hir earthly residence. With this hopefull fancy, I hir'd a Shipp, and in two dayes landed at Paphos, & from thence exactly visited every corner of that Kingdome, yet all the advantage I deriv'd from a hundred dayes spent in so curious a search, was, to remaine confident you were not in it; but because I was inform'd, that severall disconted persons, retir'd themselves into certaine small Ilands of the Archipelago, I resolv'd to trye whether you did not increase their Number, but we had not bin vnder Saile about twelve howres, when

a Cilician Pyrate gave us chase, & though with my sword I disputed my liberty, yet at last being oppress't by number, I lost both, and receiv'd so many wounds, that had not our Enemyes Captaine, by a good opinion conceiv'd of my Courage, been exceeding carefull of my cure, I had miss't the happinesse of restoreing you to yours; about halfe a yeare I continu'd with this Cilician, where I had nothing of a Slave, but the Name, & whose affection I gain'd so entirely, that he often protested, 'twas that only which hinder'd me my liberty, but out of apprehension that I might not have the same inclinations for him, which he had for me, he would every day endeavour to weane himself from my Company, & assoone as he could digest our separation, he would then give me my liberty, to obtaine a pardone for haveing so long delay'd it, his former Charity, and those fresh demonstrations of his Freindship, were so justly predominant over me, that when the valliant Gallippus, & Menas, with three Gallyes more fell upon ours, I joyn'd my selfe to the generous Cilician, & though after a vertuous resistance he lost his Life,

yet

yet in that action I ſav'd it three tymes, and loaden with wounds, fell by his Side; Gallippus and Menas haveing inquir'd after their victory who I was, were inform'd by ſome which ſurviv'd our defeate, that I was a Slave, and only in gratitude to him, whoſe courage tooke, and whoſe charity preſerv'd me, I perform'd what they ſawe. I know not whether my reſolution, or gratitude, gave them an opinion, that it was not vnlikely, the ſame vſage might produce the ſame reſentments, but whatſoever was the cauſe, Gallippus tooke up my Body, carry'd it into his Cabbin, and there ſo preſt the Chyrurgions to ſhew their Art, that as a proofe of it, by powerfull cordialls, they brought me to my ſelfe againe, and haveing found my faintneſſe proceeded rather from the loſſe of blood, than any mortall wound, they then gave Gallippus an aſſurance of recovering me, and afterwards perform'd it. I cannot but tell you, that had not higher reflections than any which related to my ſelfe, ſilenc't my diſpaire, I had made my owne Sword teſtify, that I prefer'd Death, before Slavery; but the conſideration of my engaadge-

ments to your faire Sister, Partheniſſa, and Zephalinda, and the eternall torment the not knowing your error would be to you, made me looke as a providence upon my double Captivity, and as it were my double reſurrection; beſides, I could not fancy the Gods, who are the Receivers of Innocency, did ſo miraculouſly preſerve me, but to render me at laſt their inſtrument in it; and ſince the Sea was the place where I loſt any further intelligence of you, the being with Pyrates, who examine all ſhipps they ſee, gave me no ſmall hopes, that thoſe accidents, which in appearance were misfortunes, might prove the beſt way of puting a period to yours, and Mine; to conclude, the Gods made not my conjectures falſe, for 'tis by my Captivity that they have brought my troubles to an ende; but before I have done ſo to my diſcourſe, I muſt let you know, that in ſome fights, I did Gallippus ſuch memorable ſervices (for 'twas with him I allwayes went) that he endeavour'd to obtaine my freedome from Menas, which the barbarous Pyrate allwayes declin'd, but the valiant Gallipus to make my hopes caſe my ſuffer-

ings.

ings, protested that the next service I rendered him, which might make his Admirall not justly to condemne his setting me free, he would rather hazard to lose the expectation of his future preferrment, than not doe it; 'twas a long while before I could light on so favourable an opportunity, which at last was given me this day in your sight; But my being a Slave, having bin the meanes of inceraseing your Glory, I shall no more deplore it, than I doe my other miseries, since they are so fortunatly finisht, and since by them I have given some proofes of a Freindshipp, whose greatnesse cannot be resembling to any thing so aptly, as to his perfections to whome it is pay'd.

'Twas thus the generous Sillaces ended his Relation, & 'twas in passionat embraceings, and not in words that Spartacus was eloquent in his gratitude; but his Freind perceiveing that his Silence expreſt his impatience for Partheniſſa's Letter, immediatly by vnſoweing a little Ribbon, which in all his misfortunes he had artificially preserv'd, presented my deare Master with those faire Caracters, which, haveing kist a thousand

tymas, he found that they conteyn'd these words.

Partheniſſa to the Prince Artabbanes.

IF I conſulted with Iuſtice, & not with Freindſhip, this which is to recall you from your baniſhment, ſhould be a confirmation of it; and perhaps your Crime (if my affection were not your advocate) might deſerue that puniſhment; for in eſteeming me Inconſtant, you haue aſmuch wrong'd my Iuagement, as my Vertue, but ſince your fault affoards you an euincement, that my Affection by my yet continuing it is vncapable of alteration, I pardon an error, which on that ſcore I can hardly condemne, and all the reparation I deſire, is, that you will neuer thinke me ſo neere being guilty, as to haue bin thought ſo by you; that you will make a greiſe ceaſe, which nothing but your preſence has the power to doe; and that you will be confident, 'tis as impoßible for me to alter my Paſſion, as to improue my firſt election by a ſecond choyce.

O Gods! (Spartacus cry'd out when he had ended readoing) why did you give me the courage to loue Partheniſſa, the happi-

neſſe

neſſe to obtaine him, and not vertue enough to know ſhee was incapable of vice; Then abſtaineing a while from words, he made thoſe ſighs which interrupted them, performe their office; but haveing at length ally'd that ſtorme, he thus contínu'd; Great Gods! what Cryme have I committed, that you make a declaration of Partheniſſa's Paſſion for me, my puniſhment? and yet you are therein but juſt, for ſince the ſuſpecting of it was my Sinne, it is fitt it ſhould be too my Torment. My Relation would be endleſſe did I tell you all thoſe rationall extravaganoyes he vtter'd, I will therefore paſſe them over, with all thoſe menaces he made againſt Surena's Life, and only informe you, that never any Mans condemnation brought him a more reall greife, than did Artabbanes pardon to him, & that his deſpaire for having injur'd the perfect'ſt excellency, ſtung him into a violent Feaver, which was not only like to have coſt him his Life, but was really the cauſe of thoſe diſaſters, which afterwards did happen. For Caniaus (who my Prince had honour'd with the office of his Lieiutenant Generall) at the taking of Sala-

pia,

pia, save the faire Izadora, & had for him so violent a Passion, that it gave him the impudence to begg her of my generous Master, as a Reward of his Services; But Spartacus not only refus'd it, but gave him so just a Reprehension for it, that instead of produceing repentance, it inspir'd him with Revenge; to effect which (as we afterwards learn't) he held a private Correspondency with Gellius, & Lentulus, at that famous Battell in which they were defeated, & 'twas by his Treachery, & the quitting of his Post, that all those valiant Gatmans were then cut off; and for which, he attributing of it to their rashnesse, and my Prince not to his Infidelity, he had his pardon; which generosity was so farre from producing his conversion, that it gave him encouragement to abuse a virtue, which, if he had had any himselfe, he should rather have admir'd. This Traytor therefor taking the advantage of his Generalls sicknesse, which gave him an unrestrain'd liberty to accomplish his infidelity, began by his Agents, to let the Army know that Spartacus, who built his Glory upon their blood, car'd not how profuse he was of so precious a treasure,

sure, whilst that by it he could purchase his desires; that they had no reason any longer to follow a Captaine, who declin'd so much as acquainting them with his Name, and Country; that to the best of his observation, they must not expect a period of their troubles but by a period of their lives, for haveing lead them crosse all Italy, with an engadgement of disbanding them, when they had reach't the Alpes, yet, when all their dangers were past (but that of not observeing his promise) upon the bare noyse of Crassus Army, he leads them from their security, to make them undertake a hazardous Warre; that when by the only blessing of the Gods, by the defeate of Mummius, they had created such feates in Crassus, that they might with asmuch safety, as honor, have retir'd themselves to enjoy their valours recompence, he declines Gallipus overture, of sendeing them a Fleete, which would have convey'd them into a Country, where at once they might receive their security, and their rewards; that for the only hopes of a little glory, which their Swords and lives too must purchase for him, he is resolv'd not only

ly to expose them to all the Force of Italy, but to attend Pompeys tryumphant Army, who are so accustom'd to victory, that they desire no greater certainty of it, than to come to a Battell, in which the best Name our victory can beare, will be that of a happy rashnesse, neither can they have any hopes of his favour, had they no other experiment of the contrary, than that of Salapia, where least Perolla should be too weake to shedd their blood, he sends him those Prisoners to destroy their valours, which had bin made so, by their valours, & that late one of Gallippus Slave, who though he gave no other proofe of his Courage, than the defence of himselfe, and the killing of some of them, yet immediatly, as if the shedding their companions blood, had bin the best Title to a recompence, his liberty is purchas't, and by Treasures farre greater than any which has bin, their reward for two yeares Misery and Successe, and not content with this injury, but because they vented their just resentments upon a violater of his Faith, from their Generall he becomes their Executioner, and lest they might judge that violence

proceeded

proceeded from the heate of blood; he cau-ſes afterwards five of them to be publiquely hang'd, and offers their Enemy to become their Iudge, who findeing Spartacus to be more cruell, than he himſelfe could be (though a Pyrate) declin'd the motion upon that ſcore only. It was with many ſuch infu-ſions that the Traytor Canitius, and his In-ſtruments, endeavour'd my Princes ruine, & though he were the only Author of this wick-edneſſe, yet he appear'd the cheife deteſter of it; Neither was he content to be falſe with-in our Campe, but carry'd his perfidiouſ-neſſe to that of the Romans, and by a private contract with Craſſus (which my Princes in-diſpoſition permitted him to mannage with ſecurity) not only became his Freind, but his Intelligencer; & advis'd him dureing his Generalls ſickneſſe to advance, and by a ſtrong Trench to ſhutt up the Neck of that Peninſule we then quarter'd in where if Spar-tacus ended his Life by his preſent diſeaſe, the Command of the Army by ſucceſſion being his, he would betray it into his hands; or if he recover'd, he would raiſe ſo dangerous a Mutiny in the Army (for the which, their

being thus beſidg'd would give a ſufficient riſe, that in ſo great a diſorder, he might make his advantage. He further proteſted he would then have perform'd that, for which he was futurely inguidg'd, but that as yet thoſe ſeeds of diſorder, had not taken roote deepe enough to produce the fruite he expected, but yet as an earneſt of the reallity of his profeſſions he would not oppoſe Craſſus's makeing that Trench which was to beſeidge us; who upon this perfidious meſſe rais'd his hopes, & his Campe, which he remou'd to the Neck of our Peninſule where contrary to the advice, & above the hope of all his Officers, he in a ſhort while caſt up a Trench from Sea to Sea, of three hunder'd Furlongs in length, fifteene Foote broad, as many high, and on the topp of it rais'd a Wall of an admirable ſtrength whilſt this was performeing, our Army often repin'd at Canitius not oppoſeing it, who to make his ſitting ſtill, appeare rather his reſpect, than his Treachery, proteſted he would adventure nothing till Spartacus was recover'd, leſt fighting vnder his Fortune, the ſucceſſe might be attributed to his owne Courage; beſides

beſides, he often laught at ſo endleſſe a toyle (as he tearm'd Craſſus Trench) & ſaid 'twas a worke fitter for Labourers, than Souldiers; but yet if the Romans effected it, they would but become the makers of their owne Graves, for they muſt be thereby ſo overbarras'd, that it would be impoſſible for them to uſe a Pile or a Sword: I muſt confeſſe I was of his opinion, and had I not bin ſo, I eſteem'd it leſſe hazardous to be beſieidg'd by Craſſus, than to fight a Battell vnder Canitius. Neither was it ſingly Canitius Treachery, which gave the Roman Generall this confidence, but Pompey's vnexpected returne had a ſhare in it, for though Craſſus had conjur'd the Senate to ſend for him out of Aſia, yet he had done it to palliate any diſgrace which might have befallen him, to manifeſt the greatneſſe of the danger, & the better to ſett off the glory of a victory, than out of a beleife that Pompey could ſo ſoone and ſo ſucceſſefully diſingnadge himſelfe from the Mithridatick Warre; but when to his greife, & admiration he receiu'd advice from Rome, that not only Pompey was at Dyrrhachium, and expected but a faire

winde to transport him into Italy, but that all the Senate consider'd him as the Man destin'd for that worke, and had made him Generall of that Warre, takeing the very rise from Crassus his owne letters, spight, and ambition made him vndertake what his Iudgement, nor his Courage, could have invited him to. In the meane while my generous Prince lay strugling with greater difficulties than all the Roman Empire could have rais'd him, I meane his despaire for haveing suspected the perfectest Innocency, which cruell thoughts, made him looke with some sort of joy, upon that Sickneſſe we consider'd with horror; but in the end the Gods (who had no yet wearyed themselves in persecuting him) abated, and afterwards tooke away the danger of his Feaver, but then his Melancholly augmented, as his disease decreast, and had so powerfull an influence over him, that it appear'd as dangerous an Enemy, as that which was so lately suppreſt; to be breife, Sillaces tooke so opportunely his good intervalls, and so effectually employ'd them, that Spartacus began to listen unto Reason, and one Euening findeing him much

much inclin'd to reliſh his perſwaſions, he told him. Are you then Artabbanes reſoln'd eternally to render fruitleſſe that miraculous diſcovery the Gods have made in your favour? will you by your wilfullneſſe, neceſſitate Partheniſſa to beleive, that what was your misfortune, was your deſigne? will your render what you would make the teſtimony of your Repentance, a greater offence than your fault? and will you make your Love, more diſobligeing than your hatred? for whilſt you thought your preſence was Partheniſſa's trouble, you baniſht your ſelfe from hir, and now ſhee tells you 'twill prove hir only conſolation, you deny it hir: No, no, (Artabanes) if you thinke you have not really hir pardon a new diſobedience is not the way to obtaine it; & if you beleive you have, why doe you deny your ſelfe the benefitt of it? 'Twas with many perſwaſions of this Nature, that Artabbanes deſpaire was aſſaulted, which at laſt were ſo prevalent, that after a deepe ſigh, he told Sillaces, You have vanquiſht me (generous Freind) yes: I will goe to Partheniſſa, for ſince 'tis ſhee I have offended, 'tis vnfitt any other but that injur'd Innocence

Innocence ſhould pronounce my ſentence; neither can ſhee doubt how ſenſible I am of my Cryme, ſince I make hir both the Party, and the Iudge, and offer my Life unto Arſaces fury, only to preſent it to hir Iuſtice. You will finde (ſaid Sillaces) with extacyes of joy, & a thouſand embraces, how litle cauſe you have to be apprehenſive of either, for as Parthenilla's goodneſſe has pardon'd your offence, ſo if Orodes juſtice doe's not immitate hir example, let it be my care to preſerve your being in Parthea from his knowledge. My generous Maſter being brought to this good temper, we thought it high tyme to informe him that the Romans had in a manner beſeidg'd us, and that the vaſtneſſe of our Army had ſo exhauſted the Iland of all Proviſions, that our neceſſities, if not our Courages muſt invite us to force our paſſage. Spartacus heard this advertiſement (which till then we had declin'd giveing him, by reaſon of his ſickneſſe, & melancholly) with a ſinguler ſatisfaction, & about ſome fower or five dayes after, haveing recover'd ſufficient ſtrength to make uſe of a Horſe, he came out of his Tent, which the Souldiers

celebrated

celebrated with so lowde a shoute, that the Romans apprehended their beseidg'd were comeing to be their Assaulters; neither doe I beleive their feares had bin any thing lessen'd, had they knowne the true cause of that Allarme, for I dare justly affirme, they more apprehended my Princes recovery, than a Battell: But Artabbanes haveing taken 10000 Men for his Guard, went to veiw that miraculous Trench, which he more admir'd than fear'd; but least his Officers might misinterpret his silence, he told them; That Crassus (doubtlesse) had more Pioners than Souldiers in his Army: that since he never declin'd a Battell, he rather thought the Romãs secur'd themselves, than beseidg'd him; that 'twas impossible any people could take that paines but for their owne preservation; yet lest the world might beleive the contrary, he would in fewe dayes evince the truth by a demonstration, & was more pleas'd to know where he might fight with Crassus, than troubl'd at those difficulties he must surmount to doe it. And indeede not long after, when he had perfectly recover'd his strength, and when all his Army despair'd

of

of disinguadgeing themselves from so ruinous a labrynth; in a hideous stormy Night, when the Earth was cover'd with snowe, he gave orders to all his Forces to be ready to Marrch, & whilst he was putting on his Armour, he told Sillaces; Come Generous Freind, let us make Crassus defeate the way to assault Rome, and haveing taken it, let us retire into Parthia where I will manifest, that I preferre not the greatest Empire of the World, before lying prostrate at Parthenissa's Feete, nay, that I relinquisht it, for so glorious, & advantagious an exchange. Yes Sillaces I will in few dayes so cover my selfe with Palmes & Lawrells, that my crimminall jealousie shall not be seene & doe such virtuous actions, that hir justice shall pardon my offence; or my blood shall expiate it. These words were scarce spoaken, when he put himselfe at the head of the Army, & without the least stopp, ledd on those Troopes, who under such a Generall, could not be but victorious; in effect Sillaces & he, were the first in person which pull'd downe the Roman Eagles planted more fortunat Ensignes in their places, & without giveing their

succesle

ſucceſſe any leave to coole, with their Swords perform'd ſo great an Execution, and ſo ſtrew'd the wayes with Roman Carkeiſes, that the effects of their valour almoſt hinder'd the progreſſe of it; & had they not had a nobler deſigne, they might have beſeidg'd the liveing Romans with the Dead, & made as famous a Trench by their victory, as Craſſus had done by his Labour; but the vnequall'd Freinds ſo much vndervalu'd a Conqueſt where nothing was conſiderable in it but the Number of the Dead, & ſo abhorr'd all things which retarded their returne into Parthia, that leaving Craſſus to deplore, & admire his defeate, they tooke the direct way to Rome, which was to be the Crowne, and limmitt of their Conqueſts; but alas that fatall poyſon which the Traytor Canitius had given our Souldiers, began now to ſhew how ſtrangely it had diffus'd it ſelfe; and though Granicus (a conſiderable Officer of our Army) were not of his conſpiracy, yet immagining that Craſſus loſſe had made him vncapable to revenge it, & finding the Souldiers prepar'd for any Mutiny, he ſo well husbanded their diſorder, that the ſecond

Night, as we were in our March towards Rome, he revolted with 13000 Men from our Army, and campt with them neere the Lake of Lucania, with intention to sett up for himselfe. Spartacus was extreamly enrag'd at this, and none appear'd more violent to punish it than the false Canitius, who inwardly rejoyc't at so vnexpected an advantage, and immediatly advertis'd Crassus of it, lest he might loose that favourable oportunity; but though my Prince was sensible of so great a dismembring of his Forces, yet the beleife he had, that in them all the Traytors of the Army were out of it, he consol'd himselfe, knowing that they were lesse dangerous in a distinct body, than vnder his Colours, and to satisfy those that prest him to be reveng'd, he told them, That he knew no way more probable for their punishment than their haveing put themselves out of his Protection, and that he doubted not, but in their very offence they would receive the reward of it. Therefore beleiveing himselfe for all that losse strong enough to carry Rome by storme, he determin'd the next morning to continue his march, almost as much trou-

bl'd

bl'd that Granicus had hinder'd it a day, as at his Revolt; But the first Squadrons were hardly drawne out of the Campe, when advertisement was brought; That Crassus, (who now faught for revenge & the preservatiō of Rome) was fallen upon Grāicus with so much fury that 'twas impossible but in it he must finde his ruine. This Allarme so mou'd the gallant Spartacus generosity, that though Canitius, (and Crassus, who by that tyme was corrupted too) begg'd my Prince to permitt the Romans to become his Executioners, yet considering the danger, & not the Cause of it, and remembring Granicus Courage, and not his Revolt, he lead his Ensignes back to the releife of those, who had so often bin victorious vnder them; and though his only appeareing made Crassus returne to his Campe in a hasty martch, yet it produc't no other considerable effect; For Granicus, & all his Souldiers were kill'd before Spartacus arrivall, not one receiveing a wound in his back, or dyeing out of his Rancke, preserveing that order with their Bodyes, which they could not with their Lives, their Deaths manifesting whose Souldiers they were, and

their defeate what Generall they had abandon'd; and indeed my Prince was so taken with their resolution, that he spent two dayes in giveing them a military funerall, burying their Crimes in their Graves. This sadd solemnity perform'd we continu'd our designe, But as if my Princes virtue had not opposition enough from publique and private Enemyes; the Heavens themselves conspir'd against him, and by continuall raines so swell'd the Ryvers, that the Romans having breaken downe all the Bridges, it was impossible for him to proceede. I leave you to thinke what his resentments were at so froward a destiny, for it not only retarded the Conquest of Rome, and, (which was more intolerable) his returne to Parthia, but also gave Crassus Recruits leasure to joyne with him, and the danger of the Empire made them so considerable that before the waters were return'd into their usuall channells, he came, and with much confidence pitcht his Tents within some 16 Furlongs of ours, where the vicinity of our Campes furnisht frequent occasions of fighting, which was our constant divertisement, in expectation of more favou-

rable

table weather; but one day Spartacus having advice that Scroffa and Quintus, two of Crassus braveſt Captaines, were gone with all the Roman Cavalrye for Forrage, he ſent the generous Sillaces with all his to intercept their returne, where after a bloody diſpute, our forces by the valour of their Leader had the better, who with his owne hand haveing given Scroffa very dangerous markes of his Courage, return'd into the Campe loaden with victory & wounds. My Prince receiv'd him in Tryumphs, but was more afflicted for the latter, than pleas'd at the former, eſteemeing the loſſe of ſo much pretious blood too prodigall a payment, not only for haveing vanquiſht thoſe Romans, but though it had done the like, unto their Empire. But the Chirurgions ſoone mittigated his feares, by an aſſureance that Sillaces was in no danger, and that the greateſt trouble he was like to ſuffer, was the keepeing of his Bedd for ſome Tenn or Twelve dayes; Five of which were not expir'd, e're the Floods were ſo aſſwadg'd, that Spartacus might have continu'd his march towards Rome, had not his Freinds weakneſſe hinder'd it.

Craſſus

Crassus imputed this delay to his feare, and having a while before received advice from Canitius, that now all things were in such a perfect readinesse, that if the Romans could bring Spartacus to a Battell, he would bring them to a victory, he determin'd as a provocation to my Prince (which was a needelesse labour) to cast up two great Trenches, the one to hinder our passage towards Rome the other to hinder our Campe from watering. To interrupt this designe, Spartacus made many vigorous attempts, and thereby necessitated the Romans by fighting, to obtaine leave to worke; but the Eight day after Sillaces victory, the morning was spent in so sharpe a dispute betwixt us, and the Romans; and Seconds on either side came so thick, & numerous, that my Prince perceiving he might enguadge Crassus, gallope back into the Campe, and commanded all his Army immediatly to prepare themselves for a Battell, which whiles they were doeing he came in to Sillaces, where he acquainted him that before Night, he would be in a conditiō immediatly to returne into Parthia, or never to see it againe; that nothing appear'd

a higher misfortune than to be depriv'd of his Company, and helpe, in so glorious an occasion, but since he had so lately engrost'd a memorable victory to himselfe, he was hopefull he would not repine, if he also lay'd hold on so favourable and so often ambition'd an occasion to immitate his example. Sillaces was extreamly surpriz'd at this declaration, and haveing sufficiently curst those former markes of honor, which now hinder'd him from increaseing his Stock, he begg'd Artabbanes he might waite on him, though in a litter, that since he could not be a sharer in, he might at least be a spectator and admirer of his Glory; and thereupon forceing himselfe to rise, he found how ill a correspondency his Minde, and strength had together: This sadd experiment, and my Princes prayers, made him yeeld to his weakneſse, & his Freind, who haveing selected 7000 choyce men, more for the Guard of Sillaces than his Campe, he gave me the Command of them, & though I begg'd with vehement importunities, to be neere his person in so famous an occasion, yet the consideration of some slight hurts I had receiv'd

in

in Scroffa's defeate, and the neceſſity of a faithfull attendant on Sillaces made him deny me. The two generous Freinds haveing tooke leave of one another, with words which nothing but ſo perfect a Freindſhipp was capable to produce, & my Prince haveing done me the honor to embrace me, he immediatly lead his Troopes (which conſiſted (not counting thoſe left with me) of 55000 effective Men to that feild in which he was confident they would purchaſe ſo much Glory; where he already found the Roman Army in Battalia, and with aſmuch reſolution in their countinance, & poſture, as if they had bin victorious as often, as defeated; His Army too being put in order, by an Oration, he animated his Souldiers, & then gave order to the Trumpetts, Clarions, and all the warlike Muſick to doe the like by ſounding the Charge; and that his Souldiers might ſee his reſolution, in all their fight he kill'd that Horſe which he conſtantly made uſe of in a Battell, ſaying, that if he were Conqueror, he ſhould want none and if defeated he would make uſe of none. My Princes Army was divided into

two great Battallions, the greatest was lead by Canisius, and Cassus, which consisted of 30000 Horse and Foote; the other which made up 25000 more, had my Prince in the head of them, who that morning was assur'd by those two traytors, that they would act miracles, which indeede they perform'd, in betraying the greatest vertue that ever shin'd upon Earth. The ground over which my generous Masters Battallion was to move, proved so vneven, that the other went first to the charge, & those which lead it, march'd with much order, and seeming resolution, 'till they came within shott of their Enemyes, but then Canitius and Crassus (with each of them) aboute forty of their cheifest Officers) turning the points of their Iauelins to the graound, abandon'd their Souldiers, and rann full speed to the Romans, who opening their divisions receiv'd them with shoutes of Tryumph. This treachery you may well immagin, brought a world of confusion in those vn-officer'd Troopes, & in the height of it, the two Traytors accompany'd with their Adherents, & some Romans, return'd and Canitius in Crassus name of-

fer'd all those their Lives, who would lay downe their Armes; To which a gallant Thracian (that my Prince had honor'd with a considerable Command) immediatly reply'd, Traytor, 'tis a higher satisfaction to punish thy Treachery, than to live by it, and 'tis upon that score, that I decline the latter, to act the former; thereupon breakeing like Lighning through a hundred Sword, he past his through Canitius body, and by so resolute a performance, depriv'd him of his Life; but Euriles (for his virtue merits to have his name recorded) had not the consolation long to out live his, and Spartacus revenge, yet before his Death, he gave Castus (who was most earnest after it) so many wounds, that he made him Canitius Companion aswell in Death, as Infidelity, and sent him to learne in the other world, the punishment which attends the being treacherous in this. But though the beginner of this generous Actiō, found his owne ende in it; yet it had so strange an influence over all those which were ignorant of Canitius designes, that in immitation of Euriles, haveing chang'd their disorder into Resolution, they oppos'd all those

which were not of their opinions, so that the Numbers being almost equally divided, there began a most bloody dispute, and the Romans had that satisfaction to see those Swords which were design'd for their ruine, employ'd to ruine those which had that design; But whilst the honest, and the Traytors, were thus engaged one against another, (Crassus being inform'd that Cantius & Cassius were Dead to whome only he had past his word) came, and ended both their differences, by ending all their Lives; which was no small satisfaction to my Princes martyr'd Freinds, to see those which their Companions fought for, to become the punishers of their Treachery. But (continu'd Symander) you wonder perhaps why Spartacus all this while was idle? but your admiration may cease when I informe you, that the Fates, either not to see so unparalel'd a Treachery, or to contribute towards it, had on a sudden rais'd so thick a Mist for above a quarter of an hower, that my Prince, by the uncouthnesse of the ground, advancing slowly with his Battalion, could not possibly see what had happen'd, or perhaps had

longer continu'd in his ignorance, had not a Trooper which scap's the Enemy, come full speede, and aloude advertis'd him of those events which I have told you, but not of their cause, and immediatly after, as if that Mist had bin purposely sent to contribute to his ruine, and then to shew him the greatnesse of it, it suddenly broake up, & discover'd the cruell execution the Romans had made, & their Army in all it's glory, marching a precipitate pace to charge us. Gods! what courage (but Artabbanes) had not bin startled vnder such misfortunes? but his was so farre from being thereby impair'd, that it increast, & turning to those that follow'd him, he encourag'd them, both by his words, & then by his example, for advanceing some hunder'd paces before all the rest, he call'd Crassus out, resolveing as the Romans had by accident depriv'd his Army of a Wing, so he would by his valour deprive theirs of it's head. At this Summons two of Crassus valiantest Centurions successively came out of their rankes to my Prince, & by a Fatall counterfecting, were render'd for ever vncapable of deludeing him againe: Crassus

perceiveing by theſe Examples, what his owne Fate had bin, had his valour reſembl'd theirs, declin'd what he was goeing to vnder-take, and ſo diſguiſe his feare, commanded his Army to cutt in peices all the Reliques of theſe Slaves, (for thoſe were his words.) But why doe I dwell ſo long on ſo ſadd a ſub-ject? let it ſuffice I tell you, That Spartacus was become ſo horrible by the being cover'd with his Enemyes blood, that his preſence was as much apprehended, as his Sword, that in him was verified the Fable of Anteus, re-covering ſtrength from his very falls, that he never wonne ſo much Glory in all his victo-ries, as in that defeate, & that he perform'd ſuch prodigious exployes, that I abſolutly beleive, had he bin blaſt but with Twenty of his humour, and reſolution, their valours had ſupply'd the loſſes of Canisius Treache-ry, but at length thoſe Diviſions he had left, being infinitly over-number'd, diſheart'ned, and put to in ſeverall places, were totally routed, & moſt of them cutt in peices, Spar-tacus perceiv'd it, and might have avoyded ſo generall a Fate, but ſcorning to out-live a loſſe, which he thought would have render'd him

him worthy of it, and observing a Roman who had that fatall day made himselfe admirably remarkeable, by his Courage, he seiz'd upon one of those many Horses which were without Masters, and taking a Javelin in his hand, flew full speed after him, & having overtaken him alone in the Grove, in the midst whereof was a little Meadow, fit for his purpose, he cry'd out to his valiant Enemy, To me, to me brave Roman, I am Spartacus, & seeke but a gallant Sword to cure this dayes misfortune; 'Tis thee I seeke (the other briskly reply'd) & since thou hast thought me fit to ende thy sufferings, I should be very unwilling to have thee mistaken in thy choyce, thereupon they both leapt a Ditch into that little Meadow, where having fetcht as long a Career as the place would permitt, they fell upon each other with more fury than two opposite Stormes; and their Javelins flying into the Ayre in a Thousand shivers, they drew their Swords to supply that losse, and to ende their Combate, or their Lives, & truely they were so intent upon each others ruine, that 'tis a miracle they did not mutually act it; above a

quarter

quarter of an hower the dispute was so equally ballanc'd that detesting the faithfullnesse of their Armours, they were often upon the point of mouring a truce, 'till they had taken them off, but so long to be idle appea'd a greater difficulty than to cut them in peices in the fight; at last my Prince enrag'd that Posterity should know one single Sword ended a Life, which that day had divers tymes forced a passage through a Thousand, recollecting all the strength which his Greife, & Rage could inspire him with, struck his valiant Enemy so furious a blowe, that cleaveing his sheild in two, it did the like unto the Gorget, & made a wound upon the hight of his shoulder. He (on the other side) enrag'd at a resistance which 'till then he had never found, to be only vanquisht when all the Army he faught in was victorious; and to leave so liberall a guift vorepay'd, stiffening himselfe upon his stirropps, & inflāting himselfe with those thoughts by an vnresistable reverse, which though it glaunc't upon my Princes sheild, yet afterwards lighting upon his Helmett, cleft it in two, & left his head, and face vnguarded, & vncover'd,

which

which his Enemy perceiving; and as the Gods would have it, knowing perfectly those vnequall'd features, though his Sword were in the Ayre, to prosecute the advantage my Princes perfidious Armour had given him, yet he suspended it there, and by crying out, Great Gods! is it not Artabbanes that I see? not only hinder'd Spartacus by that example, and those words, from giveing him a blowe, whose strength had render'd it vnavoydably fatall to the Receiver, but also made him say, who ever thou art, if thou bee'st a Freind to the Romans, kill me as Spartacus, and if thou bee'st a Freind to me, kill me as Artabbans, for this dayes misery will make the graunting that request, the highest proofe thou canst give me of thy being mine. The Gods (forbid the Stranger replyd vnlaceing his Helmet) that ever my Sword should be employ'd in so crymiall an action, for though my ignorance made my sacrilegious Arme offend, 'tis not the Gods themselves that can command my knowledge of you to repeate my Sinne; Thereupon flinging off his Helmet, he discover'd a Face, which Spartacus no sooner

sawe;

sawe, than they both rann with asmuch willingnesse to embrace, as they before did to destroy one another; and for a while my Prince in the joy of such an encounter, had lay'd aside the thoughts of those miseries which had caus'd it; but alas they were too-deepe, and too-recent to be forgotten, and the sadd remembrance of them made him on a sudden crye out, Oh Gods! why doe you give me so new a subject to desire Life, when you had so lately given me many to detest it? and why (if you designe my ruine) doe you make Him know, and favour me, that was only capable to act it? These reasonings made him that only heard them, admire what might be their cause, and his wonder producing his silence, made my deare Master thus to continue, No, no, Artabbanes, when thou wert a Slave to Fortune, & to the Romans, and when thou sought'st Death, & not victory, the Gods gave thee the last and deny'd thee the first; but now thou bearst the glorious title of Parthenissa's, the Gods having deny'd thee the latter, deny not thy selfe the former, shew by so generous an experiment, that he which for not obtaining the

victory could act his owne Death, did not loſe the one out of an apprehenſion of the other; Thereupon he had certainly extinguiſht the faireſt Life that ever was, had not the generous Artavaſdes (for 'twas he whome Spartacus had faught with, & whoſe ſtrange being in the Roman Army ſhall be told you in it's due order) obſerveing my Princes deſpaire proceeded from his defeate, firſt hinder'd the fatall effects of it, and then to take away the cauſe, aſſur'd him that he was betray'd, and not vanquiſht. Spartacus at this aſſurance (for 'till then he was ignorant of it) look't upon his Freind with a Face which ſpoake his doubts, and then begg'd him to deale clearely, and informe him, whether what he had ſaid was not only out of a deſigne to hinder his violence towards himſelfe? But Artavaſdes haveing by many proteſtations, and perticulers, aſſur'd him of Canninius, and Caſtus perfidionſneſſe, made Artabbanes (who ſaw that 'twas not Craſſus, but Treachery that had beaten him) to relinquiſh thoſe ſadd deſignes he had upon his owne Life, and to preſerve it for a perfection, who only meritted ſo tranſcendent

a blessing. This resolve was no sooner taken up, but the apprehension of Sillaces safety began to afflict my Prince with such excesse, that Artavasdes for a while suspected, a relapse into his former despaire produced it; but being informd of the occasion, he immediatly made Artabbanes to fling away his owne Armes, to take those of a Servant of his, (which by accident was ridding by) and then assureing him the power he had with Crassus was so great, that if Sillaces were not already lost, he durst vndertake his, and my preservation (for they were so generous as to give me a parte in their care) they both gallopt away towards the Campe, where they found, that Night (and not victory) had put an ende to the Romane assault, whereby it was apparent, if so vnconsiderable a person as Symander, could defend so large a line with so few hands, what then Artabbanes would have done with so vast an Army, had it bin free from Treachery. Artavasdes therefore joy'd at Crassus repulse, & having lodg'd Artabbanes in his owne Tent, caus'd an inviolable secrecy to be administer'd to his Servants, & his generous freinds wounds

to be dreſs'd, which were many; and thoſe much inflam'd by that violent agitation, that his care to preſerve Sillaces had occaſion'd, he went to Craſſus (who with eloquent Elogies gave his valour a juſt Character) and acquainted him, that a Servant or rather a Freind of his (for his vnimmitable fidelity merited that Name) was taken Priſoner in the Enemyes Campe, dangerouſly wounded, and had ſent him word that he had obtain'd his owne liberty, if Craſſus would engaadge himſelfe to their Commander in cheife, to releaſe the firſt Priſoners of his quality which he ſhould take; that whether or no this was granted, he deſir'd that a Chirurgion might be ſent him, (all thoſe of the Enemyes were ſo buſie about their owne patients, that none of them had the tyme, or the charity to dreſſe his wounds. Artavaſdes further told the Roman Generall that the Chirurgion he meant to employ, might ſerve alſo to bring intelligence in, what poſture the Reliques of his Enemyes were, and added to thoſe two, ſo many further motives, that Craſſus willingly yeelded to both his requeſts. Artavaſdes was no ſoo ner return'd

than

than he acquainted our Prince with what he had done, & after a short consultation, they immediatly imploy'd the faithfull Philanax (who my Prince mention'd in his generous Freinds adventures) as a Chirurgion to Sifacee, who passing the Roman Guards (by Crassus direction) came with a Letter of credence under Artabbanes hand into our Campe, and fill'd us both, by the relation I have made you, with a joy, which nothing could equall but the greatnesse of our griefe before his arrivall; but the tyme pressing us, I gave all my Souldiers orders (by Philanax's advice) to shift for themselves during the obscurity, for we were not able next morning with so small Numbers to receive that storme was intended, therefore all of them that Night (by a way which the Romans thought inaccessible) descended to a little River that issues from the lake of Lucania, where some that could swimme helping others that could not, what by that charity & some few Boates & Playkes which were there & which had bin imploy'd to fetch Victuralls to our Campe, whilst the Floods were so violent, all of them (before day) recover'd the

bluow

the Mountaines of the Brutians, where afterwards they renew'd the Warre, and furnisht Pompey with an occasion to tell the Senate, that it was Crassus had defeated the Slaves in Battell, but 'twas he had pull'd up the Warre by the very roote. But our Souldiers were no sooner gone, than Philanax, and I, prepar'd Sillaces Litter, and haveing put him into it, was carry'd him out of the Campe, & freely passing the Roman Guards, brought him to Artavasdes Tent, where these Three great Men manifested their joyes, and Freindship, in expressions, which if not related in their owne words, were too great a wrong vnto them, & the better to palliate the business, I writt a letter to Crassus (as Commander in chelfe of his Enemyes) and deliver'd it with my owne hands, as a Messenger sent expressely with it from the Campe, wherein I let him know, that upon his promise of the like Civility, I had sent the Prisoner he desir'd, and afterwards to favour the flight of that remainder of my Princes Army, I assur'd him, those in the Campe were in a readdinesse for some exployte, that 'twas not impossible but they

would

would make a desperate Sally, to sell their Lives handsomely, and that I told him this the more freely, because I was resolv'd to abandon his Enemyes for ever, being assur'd of my Life, & liberty by the Prisoner I had brought off. Crassus for this Intellignce & at Artavasdes request (who accompany'd me to him) confirm'd what the Prisoner promis'd, and immediatly put all his Campe in Armes, in apprehension of a Sally, which abundantly contributed to my poore Companions escape; For all the Romans being only intent on the East side of our Campe, which was the only place for an attempt, permitted those on the West (which was the way that lead to the River) to make a more facile flight. 'Twas in this sorte (contin'd Symander) that all things happen'd in that famous Battell of the Trenches, I know some Romans gave out that Spartacus was cut in peices, others (and more truly) affirm'd, that after the Battell his bodily was never found, and some too (knowing none could contradict them, for there was no Quarter given) &c, to receive a reward cut off a head, which they said was my Princes, carryed it to Rome, and

[illegible] it on the Gate of the Capitoll. To conclude this parte of my Story, I will not tell you all those desires Artabanes had to returne to those Men which scapt unto the Brutian Mountaines, whose Courage & fidelity he admir'd; and with whome he was confident to repaire the misfortune of Canit[illegible] Castus Treacheryes. 'Tis enough you learne, That had not his wounds hinder'd him a while, & their defeate afterwards he would never have return'd to Parthia without haveing redeem'd that losse, which was his misfortune not his fault. The next morning as Crassus was preparing to repeate his assault, newes was brought him, that his Enemyes had abandon'd the Campe, at which his discontent was greater in appearance, than in effect, for we had not so ill defended our selves the precedent day, as to make any thing which avoyded a second storme, appeare a misfortune. Three dayes Crassus spent, to repaire the disorders of his Army, & to bury the dead, least if left without Sepulture, the numbers being great, they might infect the Ayre; in which time my Prince acquainted the generous Arta-

vasdes

vaſdes with his Fortunes, who [illegible] much to finde Artabbanes the famous Spartacus, as he was joy'd to have bin the inſtrument of ſaveing him. When Craſſus had ended his charible, & neceſſary Office, he return'd to Rome by eaſy martches, which gave Sillaces, & my Prince, the meanes of accompanying Artavaſdes thither, and where they had enter'd in Tryumph, if their ſucceſſe had proportion'd their virtue.

When Symander was in this parte of his Relation, one of the Preiſts of Venus came in great haſte to advertiſe him, and Callimmachus, that Artabbanes was return'd, & had bronght with him a Stranger that yeelded nothing to him in the bleſſings of Nature, that they were both much wounded, but yet they ſeem'd, in the joy of having found out each other, to have forgotten the danger they were in. Callimmachus therefore perceiving Symanders impatiency, to ſatisfy it, and his owne immediatly went to learne the cauſe of this freſh accident, and provide neceſſaries for perſons which render'd his Charity aſmuch a duty, as 'twas a virtue.

The ende of the Friſt Parte of Partheniſſa.